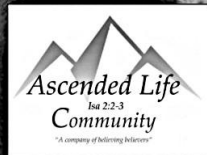


Learning to Live Above the Line

Ascended Life

STUDY COURSE



Level 1

Ascended Life Study Course

by Mark Hendrickson

Copyright © 2025 by Dwelling Place Ministries

www.ALC.one

Kansas City, MO USA

All Rights Reserved

Book art: A collaboration of AI, Amy Lange, Debbie Hendrickson and author.

This PDF may be freely copied for non-commercial purposes as long as it is not modified.

All other rights are reserved.

Written permission is required for commercial use.

Scriptures taken from NKJV, NIV or TPT unless otherwise noted.

(ALC) Ascended Life Community is a ministry expression of **(DPM) Dwelling Place Ministries**.

Graphics: Pages 12, 33, 42, 55, and 79 illustrations courtesy of © Zdenek Sasek, Dreamstime.com and page 50 illustration courtesy of © Senoldo, Dreamstime.com. All other images used were from the Creative Commons and were not purchased from Dreamstime.

Dedication

This book is dedicated to the intrepid explorers who are committed to let the Holy Bible guide them off the common beaten path and beyond the maps of tradition into Heavenly horizons where few choose to travel. Powerful new understandings of Scripture and gripping accounts of breakthroughs of modern-day pioneers have awakened consuming desire to sacrifice all, if necessary... just to be where He is and do what He's doing. So, with the early glimmers of promising new light, hearts are rallying with anticipation and eagerness to greet this brand-new day. May your Heavenly frontiers be filled with contagious joy and stunning trophies... and the Lifegiving smile of approval from the One who says, "Come on up here."

Ascended Life Study Course

L1 – New Creation Identity

By

Ascended Life Community (ALC)

Contents	Page
Session 1. Life beyond earth-based Christianity Father's Invitation - Designed to thrive	11
Session 2. What is our spirit? Transitioning from our mind to our spirit	19
Session 3. Aligning our triune self with our Triune God Exercising authority over our soul and body	29
Session 4. Dual realities of the believer Our Heavenly paradigm revealed	37
Session 5. Accessing the Heavens Jesus is the Door – Our grand entrance	45
Session 6. Find my 'on-ramps' Different strokes for different folks	53
Session 7. Must abide in the Vine – Be led by the God-head Greater intimacy is required – Enjoying God	59
Session 8. Seeing and hearing is part of our inheritance Golden senses and our seven gateways	65
Session 9. How is this different from the dark side The similarities and differences... The source and door matters	75
Session 10. Can you feel the shift? Everything changes with the transition of ages	83
Session 11. No more boredom! Exhilarated and in love with God	93

Ascended Life Study Course

L2 – Expanded Inheritance

By

Ascended Life Community (ALC)

Contents	Page
Session 1. Our expanding life in the Heavens No more beggarly earth-dweller	109
Session 2. Third and Seventh Day – our place in history The Heavens declare the glory of God	119
Session 3. Untethering from this world Transfiguration is the evidence of the fully renewed mind	131
Session 4. Greater intimacy required Reverential Fear of the Lord guides our way	143
Session 5. Angels – Heaven’s greatest resource to us They watch over us in ALL of our ways	151
Session 6. Angels – Meet my angel Understand angelic partnership	161
Session 7. Angels – Warrior friend Release angels to do battle	171
Session 8. New vocabulary and prayer posture required New paradigms require new upgrades	179
Session 9. Heavenly rules for the road Policies to operate in the Heavenly places	189
Session 10. Permission granted to go to the Throne and our home The ‘light’ is always on for you	197
Session 11. Renewal of youth and immortality Death is abolished – Life more abundantly	205
Session 12. Abiding in love Growing in love – Governing in love	223
Session 13. Stories of the Heavenly kind Real-life accounts of spiritual blessings in Heavenly places	233
Session 14. Activation possibilities Putting what we’ve heard into action	249

Ascended Life Study Course

L3 – Governance with God

(Coming soon)

By

Ascended Life Community (ALC)

Contents

Page

Session 1. Architecting a new age

Thought leaders, pioneers and adventurers

Session 2. Ascension unto Governance

A plan for growth

Session 3. Jesus reveals Father and hands us off

Three eras of prayer

Session 4. Meet Father’s larger family

Growing in our capacity to love – the merger of Heaven and earth

Session 5. Perfected together with the Saints

Cloud of witnesses – Our Heavenly partners

Session 6. Union with Father

Father’s dream from before the beginning

Session 7. Ruling and reigning with God

Restored into the Heavenly council - Humbly accepting Father’s royalty

Session 8. Acquiring new Heavenly tools – part 1

Equipped for every good work

Session 9. Acquiring new Heavenly tools – part 2

A lifetime of discovery and expansion

Session 10. Acquiring new Heavenly tools – part 3

Beyond the map possibilities

Session 11. Speak as the oracles of God – declare / prophecy

Pray in the Spirit at all times, with every kind of prayer and petition – Eph 6:8

Session 12. Morning Star rising

Old passes away... The new is born

Session 13. Hallmarks of Christianity in this new emerging age

Permission granted to experience God and His people differently

Session 14. Preserving our authenticity and effectiveness

Guidelines for sharing the good news

Session 15. Where to from here?

What should I do now?



Ascended Life Study Course

Introduction

Something really wonderful is happening in our day and our time. We're in the middle of a historical transition of ages. Each person will have to process this in their own heart and mind, but if this is true, then the implications are far more reaching than we could ever predict or comprehend. The essence of this shift involves huge revelations about living in the realities of the Heavenly realms.

For definition, let me say that the journey into what we call 'Ascended Life' is about learning to live consciously and actively in two realms at once—earth and Heaven. There have been travelers on this upward journey since the beginning of Biblical history. Sadly, there have not been many public examples of this reality, nor has there been a lot written about it. This is changing, which is evidenced by the growing company of believing believers who are transitioning into the Heavenly places.

Before I dive too deeply into the ascended life premise and theme, let me explain my perspective, which will add weight and integrity to the message.

Personal history

My wife Debbie and I have been believers since we were very young. We have been involved in most of the moves of God since the early 1960s. Each of those moves has enhanced our lives with the respective emphasis that God was making. God never wastes an opportunity. Each move is crucial for that specific time and is also an important building block for the next emphasis that God will release in the earth.

In the early 1980s, my wife Debbie and I, along with our growing young family, lived next door to our dear friend and mentor Bob Jones. He spent a lot of time in the Heavenlies. Frequently we would sit at each other's kitchen table and he would say, "How about after dinner let's all go to Heaven?"

This definitely caught my attention. I wanted to go to Heaven and tried to do so, but I did not have satisfying experiences. Debbie had meaningful and rewarding experiences which caused me to think that perhaps this frontier was just for those of the 'special' or gifted club. I was disappointed but not dismayed.

Fifteen years passed, filled with changes, including moves that put over one thousand miles of distance between Bob Jones and my family. We stayed in touch as often as we could. More than a dozen years later, we had a couple wonderful reunions with Bob and our very close friends the Earls... and guess what? Each time Bob would ask the same question, "After dinner, how about let's all go to Heaven?" Between the two

families, we had about ten teenagers. We all sat around the large kitchen table or on the floor in the living room and Bob led us into a Heavenly experience.

That wonderful time resulted in great experiences and memories with Bob. To this day, some of our grown and married children still tear up when they tell of those experiences. So, you have to know that their experiences were not fabricated or hyped; they were real.

It was nearly another fifteen years before I began having Heavenly experiences that have gripped me and inspired me like nothing in all the other moves of God. I'm convinced that God isn't doing just another move of God, this time. All the other moves of God have been leading up to a transition of ages. All indicators point to the winding down of one age and the beginning of a new age. This has me more gripped and engaged with my Father than at any other time in my life. I feel more alive, my heart is more tender, I'm more confident in my Father's love and I'm more sure of what He's doing in history. And guess what, I'm having more supernatural and Heavenly experiences in the last five to ten years than in all of my life, in total. I am elated!

And what makes this pathway of Heavenly experiences even more special is that we are joined by a whole company of believing believers. In addition, several children and grandchildren of our family are as gripped with this fantastical adventure as I am. What could be better than that!

Take heart

Quite a few years ago, I learned that I'm a pioneer at heart. I love adventure, impossibilities, crises and discovery. Inherent in 'pioneering' is the process of experimentation and discovery – and that takes time – which is what it took until I began to have more fulfilling spiritual experiences. I am certain that it will not take you as long as it has taken me. God has opened a very effective 'door' into the Heavens in our present day. This new 'door' will make your progress swifter and surer.

I'm confident you have had your own stirrings and longings that reached for something not seen or known in this world. God planted those seeds of desire in you in order to fuel your quest. The well-known author C.S. Lewis, explained that an other-worldly tendency is a beacon indicator that you were made for another realm.

“If we find ourselves with a desire that nothing in this world can satisfy, the most probable explanation is that we were made for another world.” — C.S. Lewis

So, what is happening now?

All the past moves of God have added components into the body of Christ which prepare the Body for something very epic and transformational. One age is ending and a brand-new age is emerging. With every new Biblical age that God institutes, a new order is implemented accompanied by radically different religious practices. Question: Why would this current age-change be any different from those that have occurred in the past? If it is no different and there are going to be radical changes ahead, do you want to know what those changes are? I hope that you do.

I assume that you are engaging this course because something has been awakened in you regarding this major shift of our spiritual climate. You have sensed it and are likely in the process of pursuing it and understanding it. Well, you're not alone in this pursuit. God is awakening many serious God-lovers.

This experience of transitioning the ages can be compared to how Peter, James and John and the rest of the disciples must have felt being born in one age and transitioning into a brand-new age heralded by John the Baptist and brought into reality by Jesus. The transition was confusing, mystifying, maddening, exciting, compelling and revolutionary all at the same time! After testings, shakings, a few setbacks and the crucifixion of their Leader, these same pioneer disciples, became the ones who promulgated a new Gospel to the whole world.

As dynamic and revolutionary as each age-change was in Biblical history, I believe this present transition promises to be equally as pivotal and epic. In this Ascended Life Study Course, we intend to search out what God has in mind for this new age... and discover the tracks that extend 'beyond the map'. As Proverbs 25:2 says...

"It is the glory of God to conceal a matter, but the glory of kings is to search out a matter." – Prov 25:2

We will search out this matter together.

Before you start

We strongly recommend these 5 things

1. You are saved
2. You are filled with the Spirit
3. You practice your Heavenly language
4. You have a sincere regular devotion life with God
5. You have developed a maturing ability to hear the voice of God

Getting started

Here's a simple but profound truth: To grow in faith beyond where we are, we must hear more than what we've heard. Expect to hear and encounter things beyond your grid and your comfort zone. But you are a hungry explorer, and you're ready for something more than the normal fare. God has heard your desire. He's going to speak dynamic and powerful rhemas into your heart and mind! Expect for faith to leap in your heart because, *"faith comes by hearing"* (Romans 10:17). It's time to grow!!

Three levels of study

The following is a brief overview of what we want to accomplish in this 3-level Ascended Life Study Course:

Level 1 – New Creation Identity (Who am I?)

Foundational realities as a new creation saint
Permission and basic tools to start our Heavenward journey

Level 2 – Expanded Inheritance (What is mine?)

Resources, Heavenly allies and possibilities for this new reality
Acquiring tools and skills to live 'above the line'

Level 3 – Governance with God (What is my purpose?)

Purpose, function and responsibility
Experience and participate in governance with God

Study and 'lift off'

The Ascended Life Study Course is designed to enlighten the curious and 'fuel' the studious. We will examine many highpoints that God is emphasizing in this new

emerging age. Because of the number of topics and the brevity of this course, we will not be able to cover every topic in depth, but most sessions will have activations, follow-up study questions and resources for further research on your own. Beyond this study course, ALC offers a twice-monthly ALC Zoom School, a monthly and an annual 3-day in-person meeting, for those who are interested.

So, unbuckle your seatbelt, it is time to untether from this world in an exhilarating liftoff and liberating ride into the Heavenlies. We believe this is the emphasis our Father is making in this new age, so becoming familiar with and traversing in the Heavenly places has become our new obsession... because we want to do what He's doing. Our confidence is that this will lead us to learning the Heavenly ways of our Father, even confidently co-governing with Him. This is huge! This passage may help give some context for our epic Heavenly ride!

“Now it shall come to pass in the latter days that the mountain of the Lord’s house shall be established on the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow to it.

Many people shall come and say, “Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; He will teach us His ways, and we shall walk in His paths.” For out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.” – Isa 2:2-3

Ready! Aim! Here we go!!!



Ascended Life Study Course

ALSC L1 – New Creation Identity

Session 1 - Life beyond earth-based Christianity

Father's invitation - Designed to thrive

Setup for lift-off

When earth-life seems to get a little stale, maybe that's an indicator that it's time for lift-off... lift-off into a Biblical Heavenly promised land that God has always offered to us as our inheritance. It's quite likely that our leaders just haven't opened up this realm to us. Oh, we've always believed in Heaven... we just haven't been instructed about its present-day relevance. Heaven was for when we die... and then AFTER we die, we will get to see Jesus, Father, angels, loved ones, etc.

So... DEATH will give us all these things. Wow! When put like that, it almost sounds like death is our savior! O boy! So is it Jesus + Death = Heaven? That statement literally makes us do a double take. Why do I have to wait to die to enjoy these things? Is it possible that we don't have to die to enjoy the things our Father has promised?

What if we have already died? We remember that we were crucified, buried and risen with Christ already (Rms 6:4)? And aren't we already dead and now hidden with Christ in God (Col 3:3)? I know Scripture says that it's appointed unto man to die once and then the judgment (Heb 9:27), but if I've already died, how many times does a man have to die? And then there are Enoch and Elijah who didn't die at all. They even took their physical bodies to Heaven with them! They seem to defy the Heb 9:27 passage. How can these things be?

And we remember that Paul said in Col 3:1-2 that we've already been raised to these Heavenly places? Now we're supposed to set our affections on these things above where Christ sits at the right hand of God and we're to seek after those things above... right? Well, it sounds like we're already at the place that we've been putting off for somewhere in the distant future. No wonder my soul is reaching for something more than I've been experiencing. Maybe it's because the reality of Heaven is already resident within my heart... dormant, but longing to be explored and enjoyed.

*"He has also put **eternity in their heart**" – Eccl 3:11*

*"For indeed, the kingdom of God is **within you.**" – Lk 17:21*

*"... but we also who have the first fruits of the Spirit, even **we ourselves groan within ourselves**, eagerly waiting for the adoption, the redemption of our body. For **we were saved in this hope...**" – Rms 8:23-24*

So, if the Kingdom of God is already in me and eternity is already in my heart, then why haven't those realities been more active and dynamic in my life? Maybe they just needed to be awakened from their dormancy. Maybe all it takes is someone to enlighten my mind and give my heart permission. Could it be that simple? Is this all it takes for me to enjoy the Heavenly places? Maybe Heaven is closer to me and more easily accessible than I ever thought! Maybe I just needed someone to help me find the 'Door' so that I could make my grand entrance into the Heavenly places (Eph 1:3).

Hmmm. Did you feel that stirring? I did!

Hopefully this study will ignite your appetite and inspire your desire and give you solid tracks to run on.

You are powerful

But before we go on, I want to make sure you know that you are powerful to have your own opinion and convictions. Don't yield your conclusions or convictions to anyone, any group or any creed. There is only One who should be on the Throne of your life... and His name is Jesus!!! Yield to Him!

If you feel unsure or concerned about something presented here, you might be right and we might be wrong. Be like the noble Bereans who searched the Scriptures after hearing from Paul (Acts 17:11).

Of course, we always strive to be teachable, so I'm betting you've experienced some radical changes in parts of your belief system in the last 5 – 10 years. Is that true? It certainly is for me.

So, you have changed! That means you've let go of some previous truth in exchange for something more current and more true. If that is true, then we realize that we're going to have to hold everything loosely. Why? Because when God reveals new things, some of our old understandings will likely need to shift too.

Boy! I can hear the rattling of theological building blocks getting readjusted already!

Please don't misunderstand me. I am not hinting that we'll change our core beliefs in the Gospel. Nor will we knowingly embrace something that is antithetical to Scripture. That being said, Scripture has been reinterpreted many times throughout history. Upgraded interpretation is even present within Scripture itself! So, as God 'pulls back the curtains' of revelation on a passage, that passage could mean something very different from what we originally believed. We're not discounting those original interpretations. They were very valid at that time in our lives. Our wonderful Father is so good that He makes His Word capable of being multi-level in truth and application.

And then beyond Scripture, there are massive areas in our natural lives and spiritual lives that are not specifically addressed in Scripture. For example: driving a car, where to live, what to buy, what style to wear... you get the point! Regarding these areas, we'll all need to "*work out our own salvation with fear and trembling*" (Phil 2:12) and give each other a lot of latitude to find truth.

So, what do you say... let's do this thing together.

Designed to thrive

What would you think is the greatest enemy of all mankind today? Is it a mortal sin? Is it the spirit of murder? Is it some bold-faced evil or some ‘cardinal’ sin? I doubt that it is any of these. I think it is something far more pervasive and insidious, yet deceptively simple and subtle, as it patiently takes its toll on its victims. What is it?

I say it’s boredom! Yep! Boredom.

Boredom is one of our greatest liabilities. Most of humanity... even Christianity... is bored. That doesn’t mean that they’re not busy. It just means that their inner man isn’t activated and passionately engaged, even in the midst of our busyness. Further, traditional religion is not gripping us like it used to. We’ve heard all the sermons... and likely we haven’t heard anything revolutionary for months or years. Let me ask: When was the last time you learned something new at your church? And how does that make you feel about your on-going spiritual experience? Are you excited and thriving... or are you restless and wondering if there’s more?

I believe that people’s diminished internal vibrancy and decreased attendance in religious meetings, are a result of boredom. And when boredom sets in, passion and desire wane.

Religion without ongoing fresh inspirations from Heaven quickly devolves into stagnation, because religion has no inherent power to generate life— for itself or for others. Dead religion turns into rules and rule-keeping, keeping us busy and distracted from the persistent emptiness gnawing at our souls. We become little automatons of rhetoric, duty, and schedules. The outer man may be busy, but the inner man is hollow. Jesus called leaders with this condition, “white washed sepulchers”. They looked great on the outside but they were dark and dead on the inside.

So, you ask, “Mark, what is the problem? And how does it get fixed?”

Well, this is a big statement: I believe that the Church has explored the scope of the Gospel as much as it can within the confines of an **earth-based Christianity**. You see, the Gospel was not meant to just get us saved. It intended to take us fully into living in Heaven while we’re still very much alive on the earth (Jn 3:13, Jn 17:24). Our earth experience is the incubator... and Mama Church has provided a ‘table’ to nurture us. But this arrangement was only intended to prepare us to experientially move into the Heavens. Of course, we’re very familiar with many Scriptures related to this mindset, but we lack the experience of our theology. I maintain that these Heavenly realities are dormant within us right now and are waiting for us to express and live them dynamically!

We’re going to need Godly pioneers who will declare where this journey is taking us. We need righteous examples of how this Heavenly life is to be lived simultaneously with earth-life. And we’ll need personal and authentic Heavenly experiences to help us stay engaged in the growth process. Our spirit wants our whole being to thrive! If our soul isn’t growing and thriving, our spirit begins ‘talking’ to us. It ‘talks’ to us by making us feel dissatisfied and hungry for more. Think of it this way: If we’re still eating out of the Gerber baby food jar when we’re 30 years old, something is very dysfunctional and out of whack. There will be obvious signs of malnutrition. I’m sure that you’re catching the

spiritual parallels of this natural illustration.

You see, we were made to grow, to thrive, to expand, to propagate and to multiply. Everyone wants to feel that powerful surge of vitality, productivity and rewarding affirmation that comes as we accomplish something beyond our normal boundaries. There's an eruption of "I did it!" that spontaneously comes up out of our soul when we attain. We conquered! We went further than we've ever gone before. We did something for someone that no one else could do! This is an innate human trait that presses all of mankind beyond our previous boundaries. It's one of the primary ways that the Kingdom of God expands.

Givers and takers

My friend, this is the nature of our spirit. It was born to thrive. To further the point, Jesus said...

"The thief comes only to steal and kill and destroy; I came so that they would have life, and have it abundantly." – Jn 10:10

There is one who always takes from us! And there is One who always adds LIFE to us.

Ultimately only God is the originator of life and vitality! It's part of His nature. But now He has imparted that nature in us... and that God-nature inside of us wants to express itself.

"The first man, Adam, became a living soul. The last Adam became a life-giving spirit." – I Cor 15:45

There is something radically different about the Last Adam. He didn't need life... or take life. He came to GIVE life. 'Adamites' and babies are takers... that's all they can do. Mature sons are givers just like their Elder Brother. Mature sons manifest the nature of their Father.

You are a life-giver

As we learn to live from our spirit, we discover that we actually have the ability to GIVE LIFE! But, learning to live in this mode will likely require a serious life quest. Expect that it may involve years of learning because most of us haven't been trained to live from our life-giving spirit. Even though religion references our spirit and that our soul is 'saved', we haven't been taught how to connect to our spirit and communicate with our spirit. This is a huge and wonderful frontier filled with exercise and wonder.

We've largely been preoccupied with '**below the line**' living. That's another way of saying, living only an earthly life. Garden variety religion has kept us earth bound and consumed with outward behaviors, etc. O, we believe in Heaven... and want to go there **after we die**. But Heaven is kind of irrelevant today because it's so far off.

But what if I was to tell you that you could live in Heaven now! What if I can show you that it's in our Holy Bibles? Would you believe it then? Would you want to know more? I declare that God is inviting us to live **above the line**... in Heaven... now... while our ticker is still running strong.

**Earth-based Christianity
versus
Heaven-based sonship**

You are invited to graduate from
'Earth-based Christianity to Heaven-based sonship'

So, here's a little teaser of some of the things we're going to be covering in our Ascended Life Study Course.

1. Is ascended life real? Is it Biblical? Are there any real-life testimonies?
2. Why is this happening now? Is this a special time in history?
3. So, what is ascension? How do we do it?
4. Seeing in the Spirit. Developing our spiritual eyesight.
5. Is imagination a Godly tool? What is golden imagination?
6. Is it Biblical to engage with angels? Can we talk with them?
7. What about Saints? Can we engage with them?
8. Our Heavenly environment and family... let's get acquainted.
9. What about *metamorphoo*, the Greek word for transfiguration?
10. Will mankind and creation be restored back to its pre-Fall status and glory?
11. Can we really travel in the Spirit? Is that astral projection?
12. What about Spirit traveling with our physical body?
13. Expanding our spirit over a person or place. Is that Biblical?
14. Acquiring new tools for the journey. How many tools are in your tool box?
15. Is it possible to minister to someone in their dreams?
16. Disappearing and appearing – Did Jesus really change shapes?
17. Alchemy – Can things really change into other forms?
18. Can we bend time / travel in time / redeem time? Can we master over time?
19. Are there Heavenly things for which there are no earthly parallels?
20. Is immortality a real thing? Do we have to die?

Anyone hitting any triggers, yet? This is the part where you either lean in closer or run for the nearest exit. I'll bet you can feel that the middle ground is getting much smaller. Well, at least by now, you know you won't be bored as we process through these spiritual frontiers.

If you're like me, this is going to be one of the most exciting learning curves of your life. You were made for this! This is part of the dream that Father has held in His heart from before there was dirt! He knew you would come along and your heart and spirit would leap within you... leap with confirmation and anticipation for the next 'more' in God! Literally, there is a smile on my face right now as I feel the elation and wonder that you are experiencing. God joyfully saw this day and is here to take your hand and lead you into a land grander than your wildest expectations. It's gonna be a great ride!

Where are we headed

Talking about wildest expectations, try this passage on for size and let our Lord Himself blow your circuits!!

*"On that day the Lord will shield those who live in Jerusalem, so that the **feeblest among them will be like David**, and the **house of David will be like God**, like the **angel of the Lord going before them.**" – Zech 12:8*

And here's a quote that challenges me...

“I am opposed to any doctrinal position that pushes the promises of God into a time period that can’t be obtained in my generation and therefore takes away any responsibility I have to believe God for them in my lifetime.” – Kris Vallotton

All the promises in The Book are mine... remember that little Sunday School song? I wonder if the premise of that little song is true? It surely seems like it is...

“For no matter how many promises God has made, they are “Yes” in Christ. And so, through him the “Amen” is spoken by us to the glory of God.” – II Cor 1:20

My friend, it’s high time that we believe and walk in those promises! Let’s say with Joshua and Caleb, “We are well able to go up and take the country!” Yay, God!

Activation

Let’s slowly breathe in *Yah*... and slowly breathe out *Weh*. This is the name of our Lord. Do this several times. See yourself breathing in Heaven’s breath (Jn 20:22) and breathe out your outdated beliefs and ways. Say, “Jesus, I want to get really good at being in the Heavenly places with You and breathing the same Heavenly air that You do. This earth air has been getting pretty stale and making me long for more. I’m hungry! Really hungry! I give you permission to upgrade me and lead me to wherever you want... as long as I’m with You. Amen.”

Resources

Articles

Born again, again

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1oK>

Good and more good

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1i7>

First time experience – never to be forgotten

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1aH>

The Glory of God – another look

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-ru>

He is I Am in you

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-hp>

Videos

Bob Jones – (start at 3:45mins)

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5Gmg5MuB2_4

Relocation from earth-based Christianity to Heaven based sonship

<https://youtu.be/sjh6AYbdog4>

Weaned from earth-based only to Heaven-based primarily

<https://youtu.be/CRszGOiB6dQ>

Recommended books

How to See in the Spirit – by Michael Van Vlymen

Open My Eyes Lord – by Gary Oates



Ascended Life Study Course

ALSC L1 - New Creation Identity

Session 2 - What is my spirit?

Transitioning from my mind to my spirit

We are a 3-part being

Most Christians believe that we are a 3-part being made up of our body, soul and spirit. I put them in that order because after we are born, that is the order in which we become aware of them. As newborns we are consumed with our bodily needs and wants. Then we learn to use our soul... (emotions, mind and will) in order to try to get our way. Both of these phases of discovery are almost automatic... and we learn to use them quite compellingly to get desired results.

The last part of our being that we become aware of, is our spirit. As we become a believer in Jesus, we are taught that we have a spirit. At conversion the Bible says that God put a new spirit within us.

*“I will give you a new heart and put a **new spirit** within you; I will take the heart of stone out of your flesh and give you a heart of flesh” – Ezk 36:26*

“Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new.” – II Cor 5:17

And as we grow in awareness of what our spirit is, we find that our spirit is the central and most essential part of our being. In actual fact, our heart/spirit has been ordained by God to be a great source of life to our soul and body.

“Guard your heart with all diligence, for from it flow all the issues of life.” – Prov 4:23

“The spirit of a man will sustain him in sickness.” – Prov 18:14

Our spirit and God's Spirit

A fact that many do not realize is that our spirit is enjoying full fellowship and oneness with the Godhead right now. Here are several passages to support this incredibly wonderful fact.

“God has raised us up with Him, and seated us with Him in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus.” – Eph 2:6

“Since you were raised, set your affections on things above.” – Col 3:1-2

“For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God.” – Col 3:3

“He that is joined to the Lord is one spirit with Him.” – I Cor 6:17

“For you have come to Mt Zion, the City of God, the New Jerusalem...” – Heb 12:22

That was just for starters. Did you catch that the wording of these statements makes each of these passages **past tense** and **current realities**? These conditions are not relegated to the future! In other words, this is a condition that is present NOW and has been present since the moment you became a believer.

Three-part-being graphic

This graphic isn't totally accurate because there are realities of our spirit and soul that just can't be depicted in 2-D graphics. But an oversimplified view may look something like this. When we were saved, we were given a new spirit and it was raised and seated with Christ in Heavenly places. Our spirit and God's Spirit began experiencing full communion all the time... even continuing to this present moment. Our spirit is the God-ordained life-giver to our soul and body. And of course, there are times when the Spirit of God imparts life from God directly into our soul and body. Later, we will look at this graphic in more detail.



Uniting with my spirit

The sad fact is that most of us have not been instructed how to discover the mysteries and ecstasies that our spirit is experiencing now. If you are one spirit with God (1 Cor 6:17), what kinds of enjoyment do you think your spirit is experiencing? I think a “Wow!” would be an appropriate response, right about now!

Someone may ask whether it's permissible for us to engage with our spirit and the Heavenly location of our spirit. Let's look at Scripture. We find many relevant passages describing how God ushered men into Heavenly places and then gave them profound spiritual revelations. Let me remind us once again that Paul stated fairly emphatically, that we were to be consumed with the Heavenly realm.

*“Therefore, since you have been raised with Christ, strive for the things above, where Christ is seated at the right hand of God. **Set your minds on things above, not on earthly things.**” – Col 3:1-2*

And even the Psalmist knew that he needed his whole being to be in unity with itself and with his Lord. In other words, a divided heart would diminish his ability to walk in truth.

*“Teach me Your way, O Lord; I will walk in Your truth; **unite my heart** to fear Your name.” – Ps 86:11*

Let's talk about our spirit

1. We're born pure and with a sensitive spirit (think of John in Elizabeth's womb)
2. Environmental influence makes us sensual and sentient which dumbs us down
3. We must learn our spirit: stirrings, intuitive, discerning, the spirit realm, etc.

Many people believe that during prebirth and in early baby stages, our spirit is still aware of the Heavenly realm, from which we came. But then this world's environment trains us in the ways of our soul... and how to live with our soul in charge. Interestingly, we began life with our spirit... but as we learn the ways of the soul, we start to forget our spirit (II Cor 4:4). As we mature Father opens up our understanding that we have a spirit... that our spirit is active... that we can engage it... and that we can partner with our spirit in the Heavenly realms to bring forth Kingdom purposes. This is part of the process of being conformed into the likeness and image of the One who made us. A major dynamic shift takes place in us. In the womb, we were primarily spirit dominant. After we were born, we became soul dominant, but as we grow in God, our mind begins to get renewed and learns to let our spirit become dominant. The objective is that our soul and body functions in unity, with our spirit as the rightful leader once again.

Why should I get to know my spirit?

For the issues of this world, our mind is pretty adept at leading us. We've created protocols and societal norms that utilize our mind as a problem solver and leader. But where we're going in the Heavens, our minds do not have the capacity to lead us. Jesus highlighted this in His conversation with Nicodemus.

"If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things?" – Jn 3:12

What does this verse mean? It means that Nicodemus was having trouble understanding basic Heavenly truth even though Jesus was giving earthly parallels (parables) to help him understand. But Jesus wanted to tell Nicodemus (and us) about other Heavenly things for which there were NO earthly parallels. And since Nicodemus was having trouble with the Heavenly truths which had earthly parallels, Jesus knew He couldn't possibly tell Nicodemus about Heavenly things that don't have any earthly parallels. I wonder how disappointed Jesus felt at that moment?

Limitations of our mind

Let's break this down even further: Jesus knows that the Heavenly realm will require us to operate from something other than our minds because there is an inherent problem with a human mind! **It doesn't know what it doesn't know!** So, how could it ever be our leader in the Heavenly places? Trying to use our mind to navigate Heaven is like trying to use a street map in outer space. The reference points just aren't there. Here's a quote...

"Our minds cannot be our tour guide in the Heavenly places." – Bill Johnson

Let me give an example of the dangerous limitations of our mind in Heavenly places. What if you are moving through a Heavenly encounter and you see a four-legged creature with seven horns and seven eyes? What would you think this thing stands for? What does it symbolize? After all, religion has taught us that something this grotesque is likely of the devil. For example, we read in Dan 7 that the horn (the devil) made war against the saints and won for a while. So, this 7-horned creature must be demonic or devilish, right? But check this out...

"The Lamb had seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God sent out into all the earth." – Rev 5:6

Oh boy, if we had relied on our mind to figure this out, we would have gotten this completely wrong... and we might have started binding and casting out Jesus, the

Lamb. We're going to have to get really good at being in touch with our spirit, even greater than we have ever trusted our mind!

How do I engage my spirit

This topic is elementary and extremely vital to learning to 'live, move and have our being' in the Heavenly places. As we just saw, our minds will NOT be capable of leading us... especially when there are no earthly precedents to validate what God is doing in the Heavens. We'll only have His voice and the witness of our spirit with His Spirit to lead and affirm us.

“The brain is great servant, but a poor master.” – Bill Johnson

So, let's get started: One may ask, “Where is my spirit?” That's a good question, because earlier, we said it was “raised” and “seated” in the Heavenly places (see verses above). Is our spirit in another galaxy? No! Jesus said, “The Kingdom of God is within you.” (Lk 17:21) In addition, we know that ‘Christ the hope of glory’ lives within us.

*“To them God willed to make known what are the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles: which is **Christ in you**, the hope of glory.” – Col 1:27*

Remember, Jesus said that the Kingdom of God is within you! We must agree with Jesus and understand that Heaven is here and Heaven is now... and Heaven is within each and every true believer. So, when we say that we were ‘raised’, we mean that we now possess the possibility of living in the realities of another realm... the Heavenly realm. And to the degree that we practice this realm, that is the degree to which we have reward, effectiveness and authority in that realm. So, instead of going someplace in the sky to encounter God, He is actually already inside of every believer. Think of it, our ‘travel time’ to encounter God just got reduced to nothing.

What does my spirit sound like?

Have you ever thought about what the ‘voice’ of your spirit sounds like? Your body has a voice – 5 senses, etc. Your soul has a voice – reason, emotions, etc. So, what does your spirit sound like. I think our conscience is a good place to start. Our conscience knows things innately. Paul makes a good case for this.

“I tell the truth in Christ, I am not lying, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Spirit...” – Rms 9:1

Paul is using his conscience as his validator in partnership with Holy Spirit. But our conscience can get ‘seared’ (I Tim 4:2) and then our conscience loses its righteous plumbline capacity. So, I believe we must strive to identify our spirit's voice by additional means. We won't go further into this at this time, but I'll list a few indicators that I've vetted as being part of my spirit's language to me.

God-tears, tingles, ‘chicken skin’, ethereal stirrings in my belly,
laughter, shaking, visions, temperature or pressure upon a part of my body,
an inner knowing, heat, oil, etc.

Out of my belly

The answer to the question of where is our spirit located can be a little complex... maybe even confusing, but Scripture uses several perspectives to describe and define our spirit and the location of our spirit. Don't get tripped up with how these different perspectives describe our spirit. Not only is it raised and seated with Christ (Eph 2:6)

but it is also within you. Jesus described the location of our spirit quite poignantly when He said that “living water” would “*flow out of our belly*”.

“The one believing in Me, as the Scripture has said: ‘Out of his belly will flow rivers of living water.’” – Jn 7:38

What is Jesus referring to when He uses the word living water? Obviously, it’s not natural water (H₂O). He’s referring to spiritual water... which is an energy or life force that has life-empowering spiritual qualities to it. So, why didn’t he say it flows out of our mind? Because our minds must still be renewed (Rms 12:2). But a new spirit... a new creation spirit (II Cor 5:17) gets placed within you at the moment of conversion. So, in Father’s wisdom, Jesus indicates that our spirit is in our belly or our inner most being. As a result, for the sake of activating our faith, we embrace the concept of our spirit as being in our belly area. We will use this foundational concept and practice throughout our study course. Placing my hands on my abdomen helps my faith to be activated when I want to engage my spirit.

The Kingdom of God is within

Have you ever been in a meeting where there was a powerful anointing and you felt something stir in your belly? I’ve had powerful times where my spirit in my belly area was so alive that I have cried, laughed, shook, fallen down and had visions, etc. My mind has NEVER overwhelmed me the way my spirit can. My spirit is the true life-giving part of me. It is born of God and is a brother to Jesus and has the same spiritual DNA as Jesus.

“The first man Adam became a living being”; the last Adam, a life-giving spirit.” – I Cor 15:45

Our flesh and carnal nature were ‘born of Adam’, but at conversion we are ‘born of God’. Since Jesus is the *‘firstborn of many brethren’* (Rms 8:29) and we have His spiritual DNA, then **we are also life-giving spirits**. This fact is not talked about very much because we’ve been indoctrinated with a perspective of our sinful fallen-ness and we may often wonder what can a weak vessel like me do? Sadly, we have become more conscious of our unrighteousness than our righteousness. I understand that we must acknowledge our unrighteousness when we come to God. We must acknowledge our sin and our need for a Savior, etc. But that was when you met Jesus and thank God, He has done a radical transformation in us. You are now a new creation (*kainos*-Greek) – a brand-new species (II Cor 5:17). Now Heaven invites us to believe what God believes about us. We’re so much better than just being a slightly improved human. We now have full Heavenly sonship status. And if we knew the stunning realities and dreams that Father has in His mind for us, it would likely get us into unbelief. It’s time that we exchange our unrighteousness consciousness for updated righteousness consciousness.

Since this is a HUGE foundational revelation that will be crucial for our Heavenly journey, I’m going to open it up further.

*“For He made Him who knew no sin to be sin for us, that we might become the **righteousness of God** in Him.” – II Cor 5:21*

*“Therefore, since we have been **declared righteous** by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.” – Rms 5:1 Holman Christian Standard Bible*

*“... and be found in Him, not having my own righteousness, which is from the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, **the righteousness which is from God by faith...**”*
– Phil 3:9

*“For if, by the trespass of the one man, death reigned through that one man, how much more will those who receive the abundance of grace and of **the gift of righteousness** reign in life through the one man, Jesus Christ!”* – Rms 5:17

It is paramount that our minds get transformed into this powerful truth. Condemnation and awareness of our unrighteousness will ALWAYS compromise our faith and confidence with God. To gain this victory, we will likely have to declare war on all contrary thoughts.

“We demolish arguments and every pretension that sets itself up against the knowledge of God, and we take captive every thought to make it obedient to Christ.” – II Cor 10:5

We must see ourselves the way He sees us – righteous and blameless. This righteousness consciousness mindset will make you fully confident to respond to any Heavenly invitation that Father leads you into. As this mind gets worked in you, you will stop belittling yourself or negating your worthiness or diminishing your potentials. You’ll believe that you can do all things through Christ who strengthens you (Phil 4:13). This is a game changer!

Bless my spirit

When I was a teenager, I learned to bless my spirit. Now, let’s lock something into our minds. Our spirit is perfect, holy, ascended, seated with Christ and righteous, etc. And it doesn’t need to be improved upon. It is *“one spirit with God”* (I Cor 6:17)! So, what are we doing when we bless our spirit? We are calling it up to the forefront of our awareness. We are giving our spirit permission and commission and authority to take leadership over our soul and body. This is the rightful order established in Heaven for all the saints of God. (We will talk more about this in our next session.) So, to bless my spirit, I put my hands over my stomach and speak blessing upon my spirit. I empower it with my acknowledgment, agreement and commission. While at the same time I am notifying my soul that it must ‘bow’ to my spirit’s leading... now!

How do I make my soul ‘bow’? I usually ‘command’ my mind to be still... to settle down! I may say something like, “Be still, my mind! You can’t be in charge now.” If your mind is like my mind, it doesn’t want to obey very well. It has been the CEO for far too long! Honestly, it takes some practice with consistency to demote it to its rightful place and function... which is like a very helpful, but junior, administrative assistant to my spirit. But if you are persistent and follow through with this exercise, over time, your mind will begin to obey you! When my mind is stilled enough, then I make the 24” journey from my head down to my belly. I tell people, “At this time, instead of thinking with your mind, try to think with your belly (your spirit is located in your belly region). I know this can

Process of engaging your whole being

- 1) Your mind identifies an objective and summons your spirit to take the lead.
- 2) Your spirit moves into the place of authority and skillfully ‘rides’ upon your faith.
- 3) Your soul (mind and emotions) support the process with complimentary feelings.
- 4) Your body witnesses the activity and gives confirming sensations to affirm and strengthen your confidence that the objective was completed.

sound like a fantasy, but it's real. Mature saints have developed an ability to accomplish this 24" journey from their mind to their spirit with ease.

In the beginning, you may not experience much when you do this little exercise. But with repetitious activation your spirit will learn to rise to the forefront and your soul will 'bow' to your spirit. This becomes a learned response from both of them. This learned response is similar to the muscle memory that athletes develop. Instead of athletes having to tell their muscles what to do, their muscles deliver an automated response which greatly increases the athlete's skill.

And finally, most of the time, my body will serve me well by giving me the confirmation of chill/tingles going up and down my arms, back or legs. This is a most satisfying coordination of our spirit, soul and body working harmoniously together to accomplish a spiritual objective.

In overview, it goes something like this: 1) My mind identifies an objective and summons my spirit to take the lead. 2) My spirit moved into the place of authority and skillfully 'rides' upon my faith. 3) My soul (mind and emotions) supports the process with complimentary feelings. 4) My body witnesses the activity and gives confirming sensations to affirm and strengthen my confidence that the objective has been completed.

Led by our spirit

This is one of the necessary momentous milestones in our quest to becoming fully led by our spirit... under the influence of Holy Spirit, of course. Being able to be led by the Spirit is a serious qualifier to becoming a mature son of God. Listen to what Paul had to say about this.

"These are the sons of God, they who are led by the Spirit of God." – Rms 8:14

If you are reading this, then you can be assured that Father God is inviting you to graduate from beginner-Christianity, based in your soul and body... to mature spiritual sonship, based in your spirit.

And this, my friend, is where the fun begins! Ascended Life Study Course will quite likely open up some new and exciting frontiers for you. Be aware that some of them will likely make you question their Scriptural veracity and make you follow the example of the 'noble Bereans' (Acts 17:11) who went back to search the Word of God. Be patient as we walk through the necessary elementary foundations... and hang in there when we move out beyond your comfort zone. This is going to be a most fun ride!

Activation

Objective: To engage our soul and spirit, and 'push' a 'packet' of love to our Father God.

Let's start by using words in your mind to describe how much you love Father God. Now take those words and gather them into a 'package' or 'packet' of sentiment. The idea here is that this packet is the essence of all of your impassioned sentiment. Now instead of holding that packet of sentiment in your mind... let's drop it down into your spirit (in your belly area). You may find it helpful to place your hands over your belly. 'See' that packet of your passion for Father being securely and wholly held in your spirit.

Now, by faith and with your faith eyes, 'see' that packet of essence of love being 'pushed' toward Father's heart – almost as if you are having a baby out of your belly button. Escort that packet through the full journey, until it is completely deposited into

His heart. As you grow in your ability to do this, don't be surprised if you feel physical sensations. These sensations are your body's way of engaging with you and supporting you with confirming evidence.

Review: Words are fairly limited in their capacity to express the full scope of our sentiment. If we tried to fully communicate every detail of our intent, the number of words it would require would be too voluminous. So, we incorporate our spirit to host and transfer all that our mind comprehends and the unspeakable sentiments that reside in our soul and spirit. The totality of our sentiment can now be summed up in a 'packet' of essence. Then by faith, we 'push' this packet and escort it to its intended destination.

As your faith builds to truly 'see' this function as real, you'll find a huge liberation from having to speak a lot of words in spiritual activities and prayer. Rather, now you've discovered how to use your spirit to increase your effectiveness. At the same time, you're learning how to use Heavenly modes of operation to communicate and transfer spiritual substance in the Heavenly realms. It's likely that articulated words may only be used in the Heavens when it's necessary to interact with humans, on a more elementary level. This spirit-to-spirit communication is a foundational vital skill and function that must become natural to us, as we transition into the Heavens.

Paul presents a great example of using our soul and spirit together. As long as our mind understands its rightful place... and stays in its rightful place... it can be a great team player.

"For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prays, but my understanding is unfruitful. What is the conclusion then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will also pray with the understanding. I will sing with the spirit, and I will also sing with the understanding." – I Cor 14:14-15

Here we see a clear distinction between our soul and spirit... BUT we also see that it is possible for our soul (understanding) to come into partnership with our spirit. Thank you, Paul, for a clear example of these two parts of our being functioning in harmony as each of them embrace their proper order.

Sum it up

Initially, we were a spirit being. God put skin-clothes on us so that we could have an earthly experience. His hope was that in the process of this earthly experience we would get to know Him and rediscover our pre-human spirit reality. He knows that this spirit discovery will take us into realms and realities that no mere human could ever fathom (I Cor 2:9-10). Our session today is the elementary first steps into understanding, embracing, practicing and getting skilled at living from our spirit as primarily a spirit man or woman of God. An exciting journey awaits us!

For further study

How big is my spirit? (Acts 5:15)
What does my spirit look like? (Eph 5:8)
Is my spirit active or passive? (Prov 18:14)
Can I engage with my heart/spirit? (Prov 4:23)
Can I speak to my soul/spirit? (Ps 43:5)
Does my spirit respond to me? (I Cor 14:32)
Can my spirit set things around me in Kingdom order? (Matt 10:13)
How does my spirit communicate to me? (I Cor 14:2, 4)

Can my spirit travel beyond my body? (II Kngs 5:26, I Cor 5:3-4)
Can my spirit know more than my mind? (Matt 9:4)

Resources

Articles

Everything after their kind

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1Hp>

Living in and from our spirit

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1BA>

How's your heart? – Try this 'spiritual dipstick'

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-cl>

Videos

Governing our own soul until it is renewed

<https://youtu.be/7hqHSDE7jsl>

Feelings are our training wheels until we learn to live by our spirit

<https://youtu.be/g20BJSDaQ2Q>

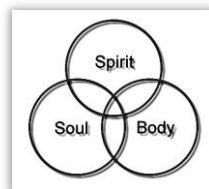
Books

Beyond Human – Justin Paul Abraham

The Veil – Blake K. Healy

Josiah's Fire – Tahni Cullen and Cheryl Ricker

Beholding Trinity Through Relationship – Neil Fraser



Ascended Life Study Course

ALSC L1 – New Creation Identity

Session 3 - Aligning our triune self with our Triune God

Exercising authority over our soul and body

God loves unity

It is an understatement to say that God is unified with Himself. The Godhead agrees with itself and they function in divine harmony! And for reasons beyond what we can fully comprehend, God recognizes, loves and wholeheartedly responds to unity in His saints. Let's unpack this...

*“Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to **dwelt together in unity!**... For there the Lord **commands His blessing—Life forevermore.**”*
– Ps 133:1, 3

Did you catch that? He **COMMANDS** His blessing! And what is the blessing? **LIFE forevermore.** Heads up! Don't forget this because in ALSC L2 we'll find that this is a key for living forever.

“Make every effort to keep the unity of the Spirit through the bond of peace.” – Eph 4:3

We know that God values corporate unity but it gets even more personal. He values the unity in our being... the unity of our spirit, soul and body. Check this out...

“These people honor me with their lips, but their hearts are far from me.” – Matt 15:8

But David the Psalmist got the memo... and he aspired to God's value system... and prayed that his heart would be unified. In other words, he didn't want his whole being to be duplicitous or fractured.

*“Teach me your way, Lord, that I may rely on your faithfulness; give me an **undivided heart**, that I may fear your name.”* – Ps 86:11

Likewise, we are training our soul to walk in sync with our spirit and requiring our body to support our spirit and soul. Why? Because when they function together in harmony not only is there a synergy that equals more than the sum of the parts, but God moves into the situation to crown it with His commanded blessing – **LIFE FOREVERMORE!**

Everything after its kind

So, by now, you're probably ahead of me, but before we dive deeper into unifying our 3-part being, let's talk about the characteristics and fruit of each part of our being. Each one of our parts is uniquely gifted and each bear fruit or 'image' of the 'part' that they come from. Let me explain...

Every living thing (plant, animal and human) **begets after its own kind**. This is a law of natural science. Namely: **the source determines the fruit**. In fact, God stated it clearly...

*“Then God said, “Let the earth bring forth the living **creature according to its kind**: cattle and creeping thing and beast of the earth, **each according to its kind**”; and it was so.” – Gen 1:24*

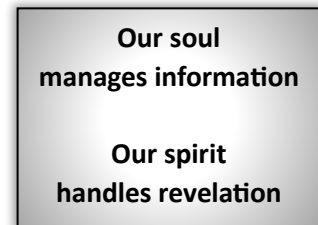
And this is true in the Spirit realm, also. Our goal must be to differentiate between our soul and our spirit, knowing that each one of them begets after its own kind. Our objective is to learn to live ‘in-sync’ WITH and live FROM our spirit.

Premise, pathway and goal

A huge belief that governs over all of my serious discourses, is to try to ‘live, move and have my being’ in the Spirit. This is **my premise, my pathway and my goal**.

1. **If I converse around mental / brainwave exchanges, then I beget the fruit of my brain which is: knowledge, data and basic truth, etc.**
2. **If I converse in and from my spirit man, I beget the fruit of my spirit: spiritual life and Heavenly power, etc.**

Another way of saying it is: the soul manages information; the spirit handles revelation. One begets **knowledge and truth**, the other begets **spirit and life**. So, which will I choose?



Simply said

Body begets body – physical impact, progeny, etc.

Soul begets soul – basic data and truth & soulish emotions

Spirit begets spirit – spiritual life-giving impartation

Any time we gather as a corporate expression of the body of Christ, before any of us speaks in that Heavenly oriented gathering, we want to discern our own thoughts and impressions. Where are they from? Are they from our soul or from our spirit? Does what I’m sharing have the power to impart and awaken life? Or is it just facts and data? Here is an inspiring and motivating truth: believers actually have the ability to GIVE life when we choose to activate in this spirit mode. In this regard, we are like our elder brother Jesus (the last Adam), who was/is a **life-giving spirit**. This is contrasted against the first Adam, who was only a **living soul**.

*“The first man, Adam, became a **living soul**. The last Adam became a **life-giving spirit**.” – I Cor 15:45*

We ACTUALLY have the ability to GIVE LIFE! Hopefully, learning to live this way will be our serious life quest. But expect that it may involve years of learning because most of us haven’t been trained to live from our spirit. Most of the world and most of the church trains us to be preoccupied with our physical behaviors and our mental thoughts. These areas of course, are reflective of our body and soul. Even though religion references our spirit and that it has been ‘saved’, we haven’t been taught how to

connect to our spirit and communicate with our spirit. This is a huge and wonderful frontier.

We're reaching for much more than just earthly impact. We're reaching for **spiritual and eternal impact**. Imparting spiritual life from our spirits is very much in line with several passages in Scripture. Here's one:

*“Now we have received **not the spirit of the world**, but the Spirit who is from God, that we might understand the things freely given us by God. And we **impart this in words not taught by human wisdom but taught by the Spirit, interpreting spiritual truths to those who are spiritual.**” – I Cor 2:12-13*

This skill requires a disciplined effort, as we learn to differentiate between the sources of our thoughts and inspirations. Are our inspirations originating from soul or spirit? And then we must use discernment as to when and how to share those thoughts and inspirations.

*“For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, **piercing even to the division of soul and spirit**, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.” – Heb 4:12*

Finally, the reason we want to learn how to live **in and from our spirit** is because this skill must become **default** in order to **live and rule in the Heavens!**

“Our minds cannot be our ‘tour-guide’ through the Heavens.” – Bill Johnson

Think of it! It would be IMPOSSIBLE to co-govern with God in the Heavens with just our mental capacities! I mentioned this in our last session: Trying to use our minds to navigate Heaven is like trying to use a street map in outer space. Senseless! So, we call our spirit up to full height and attention and give it full authorization to lead us into the Heavens (under Holy Spirit's lead, of course).

The record of death

Now, let's go a little deeper before we engage an activation. All humans are 'sons of Adam'. Part of the consequence of Adam's original 'Fall' was that when he sinned, he reaped the 'Curse'. That was, *“In the day that you eat of it (the tree...), you will surely die”* (Gen 2:17). This curse has been passed down through all generations, even to us. As a result, we inherited the 'record of death' in each of our mortal physical cells. This is inescapable... UNLESS or UNTIL we become a **new creation. And I have good news!**

*“Therefore, **if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation**; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new.” – II Cor 5:17*

When you became a son or daughter of God at Salvation, you became a new creation. The Greek word from which we get “new creation” is **kainos**. *Kainos* means that you're not just a better person, but rather, you are a new species! You became a completely different species than you were before you were saved. Instead of being born of Adam, you are now born of God. This is your new identity! You have a new creation identity!

*“But to all who did receive Him, to those who believed in His name, He gave the right to become children of God—**children born not of blood**, nor of the desire or will of man, but **born of God**.” – I Jn 1:12-13*

So, how do we access the benefits and realities that come with being a new species? A huge part of it is ‘by faith’. We simply believe the Word of God and accept and embrace what He says. But another part of entering into the realities of being a new creation is agreeing with God in our vocabulary, our word choices and our speech patterns. Why is this so important? Because...

Beliefs create thoughts... thoughts create words... words create worlds

Here’s a well-known Scripture to back it up.

*“**Death and life are in the power of the tongue, and those who love it will eat its fruit.**” – Prov 18:21*

If we are wise, we’ll speak things that yield good fruit. So, what kinds of things do we naively say that release Adam’s curse? Here are a few examples...

- “I’ll do that till my dying day”
- “... till my last breath”
- “I swear and hope to die”
- “Go break a leg”
- “O, that just kills me!”
- “We’re all gonna die someday”
- “Only thing you can’t avoid: death and taxes”
- “You’ll catch your death of pneumonia”
- “I’m getting older... I’m losing my eyesight, mobility, memory”

**Beliefs create thoughts
Thoughts create words
Words create worlds**

We’ve all said these lines. They’re like spiritual junk food. We consume them without thinking, but they’re propagating the curse of Adam’s death sentence in our cells. It’s time for a new diet... a new vocabulary of life. We can do this! We’re escaping Adam’s death sentence and moving into new creation realities. Check out this powerful passage:

*“**We demolish arguments and every pretension that sets itself up against the knowledge of God, and we take captive every thought to make it obedient to Christ.**” – II Cor 10:5*

That verse is an ‘in your face’ battle-tactic suitable for kings. No need living a day longer in less than what God has already secured for us. The following activation is just one of the ways that we reprogram our minds (renew our minds) to embrace and create new realities in keeping with the Word of God.

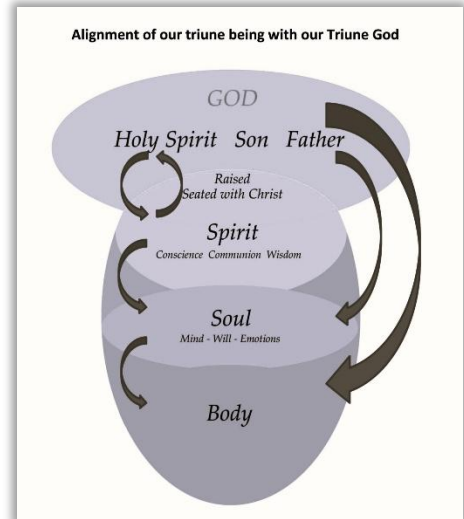
Alignment Activation

Here is a graphic to help visualize the relationship that our spirit, soul and body have with each other and with God. Study or print this graphic so that you can get familiar

with it in your mind. Here's an overview of aligning our triune being. (also See Resources)

First, we speak to our spirit, acknowledge it, bless it, call it up to attention and full height, and commission it into its proper leadership position over our soul and body (under Holy Spirit, of course). It's amazing how our spirit begins to stir and respond when we acknowledge Heaven's proper order for our triune being. The Spirit of God and our spirit begin to resonate in harmony with each other and then spill over into our soul. Actually, this Song of Solomon passage describes it pretty well.

*“My beloved reached into me to **unlock my heart**. The core of my very being **trembled at his touch**. How my **soul melted** when he **spoke to me**! My **spirit arose to open** for more of his touch. As I surrendered to him, I **began to sense** his fragrance, the fragrance of his suffering love! It was the sense of myrrh flowing all through me!” – SoS 5:4-5 TPT*



Second, we speak to our soul to be a great team player... to complement my spirit. Addressing our mind, will and emotions, we adjure them to provide strong support with harmonious intellect or emotions. And we notify our soul that it is not 'king' in our being anymore. Any contrary thoughts or feelings will have to bow to my spirit... my spirit is the rightful leader over my soul and body.

And finally, we bless our bodies to update to the new creation record of life and life more abundantly (Jn 10:10) that is resident within my spirit now. We rescind our agreement with death, and speak directly to our cells to throw off the record of death that wants to linger after we became a new *kainos*. We introduce our cells and body to a new paradigm... a new belief... and a new law of the Spirit of Life that resides within us now.

*“For the **law of the Spirit of life** in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and **death**.” – Rms 8:2*

Here's a tip

Since I was a teenager, I have laid my hands upon my stomach and blessed my spirit to arise to full height and authority over my soul and body. (Remember Jesus said, *“Out of your belly shall flow rivers of living water.”* – Jn 7:38) As we address our spirit, we give it permission and instructions to release living water into our soul and body to upgrade them by the washing of regeneration and the power of Holy Spirit.

*“... but according to His mercy He saved us, through the **washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit**.” – Titus 3:5*

The more we practice this exercise, the more our spirit will literally and quickly take the lead. This is such a long-held exercise in my life that nearly every time I engage this

practice, I have physical sensations in my body which are a result of my spirit arising to take its place and my soul submitting to take its appropriate place, also. This is a learned response... similar to muscle memory. It's an amazing experience to be able to be tangibly engaged with our own spirit!

Alignment activation (advanced)

By now, we know that we must get out of our 'big-boy brain' mode. The mind wants a 10-step plan with footnotes. The spirit just wants permission to fly. We must adopt the child-like mode of simply believing and seeing with child-like eyes of faith. So, with that in mind let's move into this activation.

Engage your **spirit**... Recognize and see it (what does it look like), set it 'before' you, commission it to lead you and bless your spirit. This activation may lead to you 'seeing' your spirit for the first time. I believe that this will lead to a fondness and affection for your spirit... drawing you into more desire to function in one-ness with your spirit.

Acknowledge and commission your spirit as the rightful God-ordained leader of your three-part being. Grant it the authority to lead your soul and body. Inform your spirit to transfer spirit life to your soul and body and to bring your soul and body into proper order. Bless your spirit with courage and stature and authority to lead. And follow up with declarations and affirmations of how well it is doing in boldness and leadership.

Engage your **soul**... 'Reach back' to your obediently waiting and supportive soul. Lovingly gather your soul 'in your arms' and bring it into this wonderful environment of being inside of God (Col 3:3). Speak affirmingly over your soul with commendations of how well it responds to your spirit. Gently but firmly inform your soul of its proper place of being in one-ness with your spirit... in servant-harmony with your spirit. Bless your soul to work in tandem with your spirit. Bless it to prosper well as a team player.

Bless your mind and emotions to give you strong support in keeping with the direction that your spirit is leading. Intellect and reason, feelings and attitudes must flow in harmony with your spirit.

Engage your **body**... 'Reach back' to your body and pull it into this Heavenly atmosphere. (Biblical reference: Enoch, Elijah and Jesus, all took their bodies to Heaven with them.) Instruct your body that this will become a normal mode for you. Instruct your body to expect a new 'law' to override and erase the old record of death that was lingering around from when we were sons of Adam. Now there is a higher law of the Spirit of Life that will take over transformational rulership in your body. Serve notice to your cells to adopt and conform to this new law of Life. They will begin to experience your youth being renewed... long life... even immortality and transfiguration.

A more detailed prayer in Resources: Aligning our triune self with our Triune God.

Sum it up

The more we practice this exercise, the more our spirit will literally and quickly take the lead. Be advised, you may need to speak sternly to yourself at times.

"Awake, sleeper, and arise from the dead, and Christ will shine on you." -
Eph 5:14

Remember, our spirit is fully alive and active and currently communing with God. But our soul may have assumed too much leadership over our spirit so that it may be difficult to 'get in-touch' with our spirit. When that happens, we speak to our soul to submit and we commission our spirit to arise and lead our soul and body. This will take consistent practice. Don't give up! To stay engaged in this process, ask yourself, "How much do want this reality functioning in my life?"

With practice, these dynamics will become default 1st nature to you. You'll begin to think this way as a normal mode of functioning in life. Learning to function in this divine order will grant us safe entrance into the Heavens and will become our tracks to travel throughout the Heavenly places.

Resources

Articles

Aligning our triune self with our Triune God - prayer

<https://tinyurl.com/yneectb9>

Alignment of our triune being – graphic

<https://tinyurl.com/ry7ce549>

Living in and from our spirit

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1BA>

Everything after their kind

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1Hp>

Videos

From fractured to whole – our 3-part being

<https://youtu.be/hrXVvwjP2Us>

Three part being – alignment diagram and prayer

<https://youtu.be/48kvDUSvvPk>

More aligning my being – with graphics and activation

<https://youtu.be/CO662ytM95E>

Aligning my whole being with Heaven

<https://youtu.be/CAwvGq2LqTQ>

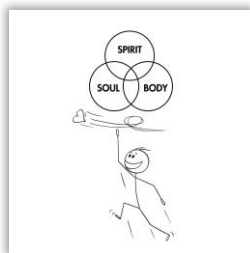
Aligning our triune self with Heavenly order

https://youtu.be/w7_4wIPpbqs

Books

Beyond Human – Justin Paul Abraham

Beholding Trinity Through Relationship – Neil Fraser



Ascended Life Study Course

ALSC L1 – New Creation Identity

Session 4 – Dual realities of the believer

Our Heavenly paradigm revealed

Two realms simultaneously

Our newly revealed new-creation position in Christ is exciting and captivating. It's fresh, enticing and makes us eager to grow. But then, should we expect anything less? That is always the natural overflow of Jesus' Presence... because He came to give Life and Life more abundantly (Jn 10:10).

Heaven is becoming much more tangible and accessible than we've ever thought it could be. It's "like waking up from the longest dream!" (lyrics from singer Phil Keaggy) Can you feel it? Our spirit man is coming forward... our spirit is manifesting its ascendancy over our soul and body. And that feels REALLY good. It feels right... because it is the divinely correct order for our whole being.

The next thing we want to become aware of is that we've been invited to enjoy Heaven's activities, personalities and realities. At first this will be accomplished 'in the spirit'. In other words, our soul will begin to have more spiritual experiences of the Heavens – where our spirit is, currently – but our body will still be present on the earth. With that being said, here's a heads up: There is solid Scriptural precedent of saints leaving the earth with their physical body to 'travel' across earth and Heaven. My conviction is that this will become very commonplace in the not-too-distant future. There are many Biblical and modern-day testimonies to this effect. We're going to learn how to live in Heaven and earth at the same time, with the Heavenly realm becoming even more real than the earthly realm. In other words, we're discovering that believers have dual realities.

Disclaimer: There is a religious belief called 'dualism' which separates God in the spirit realm from man in the natural realm. In that belief system, the two don't mix. Conversely, when I speak of dual realities, I believe that even though we may not be aware these two realms, they are intertwined and inseparable.

Heaven is real

Heaven is for real! And it's for now! Yes, we walk ON earth, but we've been invited to live IN and rule FROM Heaven, DOWN over the earthly places... while experiencing Heaven and earth simultaneously. God's original intention was for us to be aware of and live in the supernatural realm more than in the temporal realm. Unfortunately, most of the voices around us scream for us to give our full attention to this earthly realm. And most of the voices that would talk about Heaven would have us believe that experiencing the Heavenly realm is reserved for after we die. Of course, this is JUST

NOT TRUE! Jesus, our Supreme Model gave us examples that show how a mortal man can ascend into Heaven while still living and breathing on earth. Here is a stunning example and one of our **'blueprint'** Scriptures.

*"No one has **ascended** to Heaven but He who **came down from Heaven**, that is, the **Son of Man who is in Heaven**." – Jn 3:13*

In Heaven and on earth

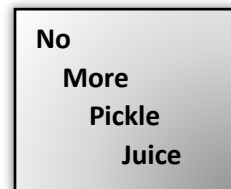
Jesus is referring to Himself in each instance in this verse... the One who **ascended**... the One who **came down**... and the One who **is** in Heaven. Just for reference; this verse is VERY early in His earthly ministry... long before the Cross, the resurrection and His glorification. If that is true, how could He say that He had ascended? Because He had discovered how to ascend and descend. He had learned to traverse between the two realms. In fact, He lived in both simultaneously. One realm was not mutually exclusive or cancelling of the other. They had merged into one experience... all under Father's jurisdiction and care. Jesus, being 100% man, has just set the example for us. So, this is doable!

To further make the point, think of this. Jesus is standing eyeball to eyeball and toe to toe with Nicodemus. Make no mistake, Jesus is fully in the flesh! But He didn't refer to his mortal condition, rather, He anchored Himself in His Heavenly position by telling Nicodemus, **"I am in Heaven."** His Heavenly reality trumped His earthly reality and He wanted to make sure that Nicodemus (and us) all knew it. To anchor this point, consider that Jesus is in the flesh on the Mount of Transfiguration, while at the same time His Heavenly glory shines forth! Both realities are happening simultaneously. Yay, God! I can hear you saying right now; This is for me! And you're right! It is for you!!

Jesus gave us these examples as our invitation to live in the same Heavenly realities with Him... NOW (Jn 17:24)! No delaying it until our 'ticker' stops. A host of Scriptures reference and establish this powerful fact. And this fact is easy to see if we use the right 'glasses' to view them. So now, while our feet walk on terra firma, we're learning to live in and rule from Heaven, where we're *"seated with Christ"* (Eph 2:6)!

Pickle juice

Unfortunately, this world has baptized and marinated us in the pickle juice of shame, insecurity and lack. And we've believed those diabolic lies. It's time to drain the pickle juice of beliefs that has cut our faith off at the knees. Even as sons of God, we still operate nearly exclusively out of our 'pickled' state. We do this in our self-talk, in our conversations and even in our prayer life. Just listen as you talk about yourself or the conditions around you, the next time you talk to anyone... especially when we talk to God. Do you hear any 'poor little ol' me' overtones... do you rehearse the sad state of affairs... or do you pray outright beggar posture prayers just hoping for another morsel to help us make it till Friday. All I've got to say is, "No more pickle juice! I'm done with that!" So, what's the antidote? The following quote says it quite succinctly:



"One of the most disbelieved scriptures in the entire Bible is found in Col. 2:10: *"You are complete in Him, who is the head of all principality and power."* This is the root of unbelief that gives rise to all of our struggles. When we do not believe

we are complete in Him we spend our every effort **trying to become who God says we are**. We use our ‘faith’ to **get what God says we already have**. Our prayer life is consumed with asking God to do **what He has already done** through the death, burial, and resurrection of Jesus!”

“Break the power of lack by persuading your heart that you are complete in Him. Memorize, meditate on, sing, say, and worship every scriptural promise that tells you what is yours in Jesus. (And, by the way, every promise God ever made to anyone, is yours in Christ (2 Cor. 1:20). Lose yourself in Him. Immerse yourself so deeply in your identity in Him that you have no sense of self outside of Christ! No lack can live in a heart that is complete.” – Dr. James B. Richards

Did you catch that? Even our prayers reflect our beggar mentality; namely, that we still believe the Liar and his lies. Believing his lies will prohibit us from being kings and kingly.

You are kings

But the Word of God says we ARE kings... co-heirs with Jesus and seated with Him in the Heavens! This MUST become our greater reality! We must throw off lies and unregenerated religious dogma. We must learn to think, see, speak, pray and rule from this reality. This newly emerging era needs and awaits us. And for perspective, this may sound grandiose, but what we’re talking about is only a crack in the door of Father’s incredible dream and design for us. As unbelievable as it may sound, He wants you to be *“filled with all the fullness of God”* (Eph 3:19). That’s a **mind buster** right there! And that’s exactly the point. We must get out of the mind and into our spirit.

In the beggar posture, we didn’t have to accept responsibility for the rightness or wrongness of our prayers. We just cried out from our lack or pain whether it was real or perceived... and we let Almighty God do the sorting out. We didn’t have any power anyway... it was all up to Him. Right?

No! That’s not scripturally correct! Jesus said, *“I have given you authority over all the power of the enemy...”* (Lk 10:19). And this is NOT reserved for ‘the millennium’... this is NOW! Friends, we’ve got a lot of growing up to do. We’re going to have to require upgrades in our **prayer type (ruling vs begging)**, our **prayer focus (from Heaven toward earth)** and our **prayer topics (governance mindset)**. Listen to your prayer conversation to determine whether you’ve spent sufficient ‘face-time’ to get to know Father’s heart so that you can pray authoritatively as His spokesperson and an emissary of God.

“If anyone speaks, let him speak as the oracles of God.” – 1 Pet 4:11

Beggars ask for a handout. Kings issue a decree from a position they already hold. It’s time to change our vocabulary because we’ve got a new creation identity and a new Heavenly address.

Why is a Heavenly point of view important?

We’ve been instructed to speak as an oracle of God (an oracle means ‘mouthpiece’ of God). How can we do that UNLESS we’ve heard? It’s impossible to speak as an oracle

if we haven't heard? Think of this... if you have not heard a rhema FROM God, how could you possibly speak FOR God. Check this out.

“So, then faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.” – Rms 10:17

Evidently, it is not possible to have Biblical faith without hearing the Word (rhema) of God **first!** I know we say, “I’m just going to ‘exercise my faith’”... or “I’m going to take a ‘leap of faith’”. But by Biblical definition, that doesn’t qualify as true Biblical faith – UNLESS we’ve heard before we act. It’s commendable that we’re stretching and reaching for more... but we can’t call it true faith unless we’ve heard first. This may sound harsh, but what did our supreme example Jesus, say about this?

“For I did not speak on my own, but the Father who sent me commanded me to say all that I have spoken.” – Jn 12:49

I wonder if this simple yet profound statement had any bearing on whether all of Jesus’ prayers came to pass? What do you think? Of course, we know the answer.

Hear first, then speak

It seems like we’re going to have to get to know the mind of God before we speak if we’re going to speak as an oracle of God. And how do we get to know His mind? By spending time with Him in the Heavenly places.

Think of this: If you are *“seated with Christ in Heavenly places”*... and if you are *“hidden with Christ in God”*, that sounds like an amazingly close proximity to be able to hear Father’s heart and the mind of Christ. Maybe that is why Paul admonished us to seek those things above and set our affections on things above (Col 3:1-2).

Consider the following graphic. See your position in Heaven... seated with Jesus and Father with Holy Spirit all around in that Throne Room environment. If you are a believer, this is your reality! And this position is more profoundly impacting in your life than any position or title you could ever receive on the earthside. You are co-seated with Christ where He’s seated at the right hand of the Father (Lk 22:69, I Pet 3:22). Wow, wow, wow!

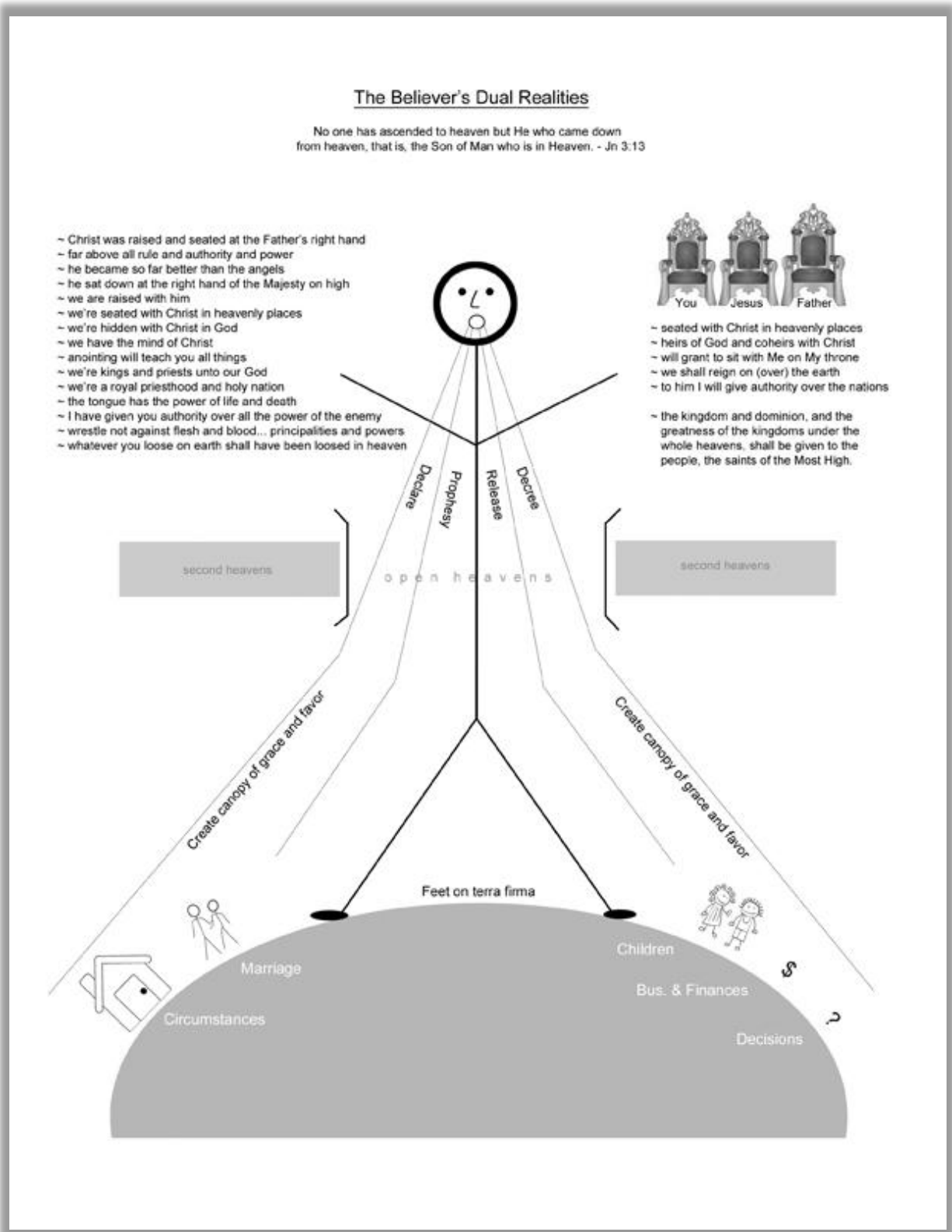
Heaven is inside you and it wants out!

This reality, my friends, will begin to consume us more and more and more! Here’s a perspective that may sound strange at first: Heaven is inside of you and Heaven wants out! Remember Jesus said the Kingdom of Heaven is within you (Lk 17:21). As we let Heaven out, it will overtake and overarch all earthside realities around us. Believe it!

This graphic illustrates our place of reality and our rulership position which has transitioned from earth-based to Heaven-based. In that position we speak with much more faith and authority. It doesn’t require a loud voice or even being physically present, because in the Spirit realm there is no mandated time or distance. So, we can speak from Heavenly places down into earth situations with great ease and authority – AFTER we’ve heard Father’s voice, of course.

We will cover this topic in much more detail in Level 2 Session 8 – hereafter stated in this format: ALSC L2 S8. The point is that this revelation and ‘relocation’ will be

revolutionary to ALL of our conversations with God. No more 'earth-dweller' perspectives. We are Heaven-based kings!



Trade old mindset for updated revelation

Here's a revelatory quote from Joseph Sturgeon

"The last thing I want to speak to you about will be the best and most freeing thing we have spoken about thus far. You have done well up to this point. One of the most profound things you can begin to trade is your revelation of your position. You are seated in Heaven. There is no need to pull things down from Heaven. You are actually supposed to be administrating what you have already been given. It is time to transition away from receiving from Heaven to becoming the quantum-energetic resource of Heaven. It is time to become the never-ending supply. As long as you are looking to receive something from Heaven you will never shift into being Heaven's resource to the Earth and you will be bound to the Earth because of it. It is time for you to trade the mindset of receiving things from God, on the Earth.... We must be what we learn in Heaven, then we become Heaven's resource on Earth." - Joseph Sturgeon II - Treasures of Darkness - Vol 2 - pg 91

Are you feeling it? Is there a stirring in your spirit? If so, this indicates an awakening... it means *"His spirit is bearing witness with your Spirit."* (Rms 8:16)

The truth is that although we've been able to quote these verses and we know them to be theologically true, now, our Father has opened a great and effective door into the experiential reality of these truths. And along with that door, comes much grace to fill our well-established theology with practical encounter.

Graphic explained

The simple graphic may help you visualize this powerful dynamic. This stick man represents you and me. Notice that his feet are on terra firma (earth). That is where all earth-based issues occur. But he's actually 'seated' with Christ in Heavenly places. This higher position is the greater reality. With this close proximity with the Godhead, we get the mind of God, we learn the nuances of God, and learn what to say as an oracle of God. From Heaven... and with God... we speak down into the earth places. We rule from Heaven over our earth spheres of influence.

Since each of us has been given authority over all the power of the enemy, by our governance, we create a canopy of Heavenly influence over all of the people and places that Father has given to us. How do we govern? We prophesy, we declare, we release, we proclaim exactly what Father has told us.

Notice that since you and I are in both the earthly realm AND the Heavenly realm, the idea of a 2nd heaven barrier is by definition removed from our reality. We are in both places at the same time. So, wherever we are, there is the possibility of a clear path of exchange between Heaven and earth. Of course, we can erroneously strengthen the negative 2nd heaven influence by how much we disbelieve our status and position in the 3rd Heaven. I can guess 'somebody' who might like that scenario. But he's a liar. And we don't buy into his lies anymore. Consider this quote...

"Wherever I go there is an open Heaven, because I bring it with me." – Bill Johnson

Ask yourself this; If I'm seated with Christ in Heavenly places, how much lack is there in this position? Should I recite begging prayers when I'm face to face with the One who knows me best and loves me most? Should I insinuate that He's been slacking on the job, regarding His care for me? I could go on... but you get the point.

We **MUST** retrain our hearts and mindsets to accurately reflect and literally experience the powerful theology that we would probably fight to the death to defend. I'm going to have to be more committed to becoming a **Bible believing believer**... AND a **Bible experiencing** believer. Notice all the Scriptural phrases on this graphic that validate the message.

Sum it up

God intended us to live in two realms – Heaven AND earth. We've lived most of our lives in earth mode. Father is inviting us into Heaven mode. It will surprise each of us how deeply the earth-based perspective has integrated itself in us. But Father is now sending mighty angelic partners to help us transition into our Heavenly inheritances. It'll take a while, but don't give up. This Heavenly door is going to overtake and transform the Body of Christ as we have known it. The saints of God are becoming upwardly mobile!! Thank You, Father.

Activation - homework

Try a fast... a unique type of fast... it's a **fast from 'pickle juice'**. Try fasting for one week from plaintive, beggar, earth-based prayers. Try praying only from Heaven... prayers like: releasing, prophesying, declaring and decreeing type prayers. This may feel awkward at first, but you'll find that it's much more in keeping with who you truly are. This is becoming of your new creation inheritance in Christ.

Agree with God! You are a co-ruling king under the Great King of Kings. Are you ready, kings? Ok, **no more pickle juice!** Welcome to kingship in His Kingdom!

Resources

Articles

Dual realities of the believer – No more pickle juice

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-73>

Transition, ascension, dominion... and beyond

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-13P>

Heavenly POV changes everything

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1Dq>

Videos

Shift our POV – Release Heaven's realities

<https://youtu.be/PpUtgZrINH4>

The Great Painter of Heaven is creating your Heavenly home

<https://youtu.be/7dS4ILy9PJc>

The believers dual realities

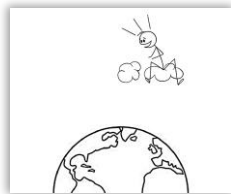
<https://youtu.be/KgME7sQ52Bw>

Heaven Is Here – song

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fuY2NuQKTkY>

Books

The Merger – Ron Jones



Ascended Life Study Course

ALSC L1 – New Creation Identity

Session 5 – Accessing the Heavens

Jesus, the Door – our grand entrance

Your grand entrance

Are you ready for your grand entrance? Are you ready to make your grand debut in the Heavenly places? That's where we're going in Session 5. And it's much easier than you think. In fact, it's so easy that a little child can do it. About that, Jesus said...

*“Truly I tell you, unless you change and **become like little children**, you will never enter the kingdom of heaven.” – Matt 18:3*

Wow! That is pretty emphatic! Sounds like we can't get in if we don't become childlike. Doesn't sound like there is much wiggle room on this matter. Sounds like the entrance policy is strict: all big-boy brains and intellectual baggage must be checked at the Door.

Relocation

We established in the last session that our Father wants us to relocate into the Heavens... to learn to live in both realms simultaneously with Heaven being the predominant realm. We highlighted Jesus' conversation where He told Nicodemus that He had ascended and was in Heaven – WHILE He was talking with Nicodemus.

*“No one has **ascended** to heaven but He who came down from heaven, that is, the Son of Man **who is in heaven**.” – Jn 3:13*

This blows our circuits! Why would Jesus make this statement if He didn't want us to follow Him? Jesus is establishing a reality that is superior to earth paradigms. And whatever Jesus does, is what we've been given permission and authorization to do – and even greater things (Jn 14:12). Try this paraphrase: **Jesus did the low-level stuff so we could do the higher-level stuff!** I'll bet that you're smiling right about now!

So, when was Jesus in Heaven?

Did you notice that in Jn 3:13 Jesus was speaking present tense... not past tense or future tense. And this was way early in His ministry... WAY before the Cross or resurrection or glorification or being seated at the Father's right hand. While talking with Nicodemus, eyeball to eyeball, He said, “I am in Heaven.”

Jesus is proving that Heaven isn't that far away. In fact, Heaven is “within us” and “at hand” and “near” – all Biblical quotes. So, Jesus had learned to live in Heaven-mode more than in earth-mode.

Jesus, the Pattern Son... our Supreme pattern.

*For whom (us) He did foreknow, He also did predestinate to be **conformed to the image of his Son**, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren. – Rms 8:29*

Make no mistake; whatever Jesus is, whatever Jesus was and whatever Jesus did, is exactly what Father has ordained for you and me... and more.

Hopefully, you are assured by now that it's Father's will and joy for us to become familiar with His Heavenly realm. But we're going to continue to build the case that it is Father's desire for us to be with Him in Heaven NOW. Listen to Jesus' heart here, as He implores His Father...

*“Father, I want those you have given me to **be with me where I am**, and to see my glory, the glory you have given me because you loved me before the creation of the world.” – Jn 17:24*

First of all, we see that Jesus wants us to be with Him where He IS – His actual words are “where I AM”. When you read this verse, you may ask, “So where is Jesus?” Remember, earlier in Jn 3:13 He said, “**I have ascended**” and “**I am in Heaven.**” And that is where He wants you and me to be with Him... NOW! Since most of religion hasn't embraced this possibility that a Heavenly reality is available to us now, they have put this verse off to sometime after we die. Sadly, this robs us of a very dynamic life while we're still alive and well on planet earth.

While we're looking at Jn 17:24, it seems like getting to behold His glory is reserved for those who learn to “*be with Him where He is*”. Maybe we've been earth dwellers so long that we've forgotten that there was a Heavenly reality to be experienced NOW. Maybe our earth dweller mindset dumbed us down until we only saw ourselves as needy little frail earthlings, instead of kings and priests and more than conquerors, etc. Maybe we've been in the wrong position all this time. We've been trying to get Him to **come down** and show us His glory in our lives and meetings. But He wants us to **come up** with Him, so that we can see His glory! Wow! This will change everything!

Don't raise your hand if you've prayed these prayers

1. Please come Holy Spirit and rest upon us
2. Let Your Presence fall down upon us
3. O that You'd rend the Heavens and come down
4. Lord, we invite You to our Sunday morning service

I've prayed those prayers. It makes me uncomfortable now when I think about how many years I prayed those prayers. I'm bothered by knowing that I cast a mindset over the people that heard me. I'm truly sorry! I pray that Father 'revelates' them with upgraded perspectives. Now I'm not saying that it's illegal to pray those prayers, but it would probably be good to explore your theology to see if this still accurately frames up what you believe. I understand this perspective and practice is a long-accepted dogma in most of our churches. So, am I meddling too much? Maybe. But, may I meddle just a little more? Check out each of these brief commentary responses against each of the parallel prayers above. Compare a prayer above with the corresponding comment below.

1. I thought we were already filled with the Spirit... maybe He wants out now

2. But Jesus said He wanted us to come up with Him
3. This Old Testament prayer is 2000 years out of date... He already came down
4. Are you saying that He's not here already?

I'm sure that those prayers are coming from sincere hearts. My heart was sincere. But thank God that Father has a wonderful way of deciphering the deeper desires of our heart, no matter what words we pray. The truth is, those prayers were the best prayers that we knew to pray, at that time. But honestly, **earthling beggar prayers are way below our true status!** God knows that we are already seated in Heavenly places with Christ... we just haven't had anyone 'revelate' us with understanding and permission to experience Heaven now, at least in a meaningful way that was more than just a theological dissertation.

Assent or ascent?

OK... let's press on! Let's build the case that God really wants us in the Heavens.

"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ." – Eph 1:3

This verse automatically begs for a few follow-up questions.

How many Heavenly **places** are there?

How many places am I familiar with?

Where do I have to be to experience the spiritual blessings?

"Has blessed us" implies past tense... so we can experience Heaven now.

Wow! This little verse is power packed and leaves a WIDE-open door of invitation for research and exploration. I'll bet you can't wait to 'mine out the gold'.

Can you feel Jesus' delight as He sees you and me pondering these things? He longs for us to be with Him RIGHT NOW! Not just in a **theological assent**, but in an **experiential ascent**. O boy, I can feel His smile and joy at the thought of having His people with Him where He is right now!

Theological assent
versus
experiential ascent

'Go up' for higher learning

*"Now it shall come to pass in the latter days that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established on the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and **all nations shall flow to it.***

***Many people shall come and say, "Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; He will teach us His ways, and we shall walk in His paths."** For out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.* – Isa 2:2-3

Did you notice **when** they get taught of the Lord? It's **when they 'go up'!** Did you notice **where** they learn to walk in His paths? It's **when they 'go up'!** And **God will personally teach all who 'go up'**. This my friends, is another one of our 'blueprint' verses.

Ascension - hallmark of the age

We believe that ascension will be a central commonality among all of the activities of

the saints in this new age. Many will learn to 'go up'. Ascension is the central invitation of this new age. It is the requirement to be able to appreciate God's **age-specific grace** in this new age. And it is the **hallmark evidence** that will distinguish the saints in this emerging new age.

So how do we do it?

Now that we've established the precedent that Jesus set for us... and now that we've established that we're invited to live in two realities simultaneously, let's create our first pathway with a very familiar verse.

"I am the door. If anyone enters by Me, he will be saved, and will go in and out and find pasture." – Jn 10:9

Jesus is the Door to the sheepfold. We've got that! And if we enter by Him, we are saved. OK... at this point, it sounds like this is a salvation verse. Right? But what does the next phrase say - *"and will go in and out and find pasture"*. Hmm. Can this really be a salvation verse if **IN is saved** and **OUT is not saved**? I don't think so! Jesus is NOT advocating being saved and backsliding... saved and backsliding. Then what is Jesus talking about?

I'm confident that Jesus is referring to moving in and out of the Heavenly spiritual realm. And in actuality, Jesus modeled this practice of going in and out back in John 3:13, when He told Nicodemus that He had descended... and then ascended... and now (while He was talking with Nicodemus) He was *"in Heaven"*. I believe this is the exact reality that Jesus was referring to in John 10:9. Jesus had been practicing going 'in and out' for much of His life. No big deal... this was a normal mode for Him.

The Heavenly realm is where our spirit was made to thrive. Anything else leaves us with less than the full potential of our complete three-part being. Our spirit man needs to be given permission to escort our soul and body in and out of the Heavenly realms. This is the larger reality which eventually will cause our whole being to thrive.

Thieves and robbers

What about accessing the heavenlies, the wrong way? Let's go back up to the beginning of John chapter 10.

*"Most assuredly, I say to you, he who does not enter the sheepfold by the door, but climbs up some other way, the same is a **thief and a robber**."* – Jn 10:1

Jesus is telling us that there are other ways of entering the spiritual realms, but if you try any other way than the Door, you are a thief and robber. It usually doesn't end very well for thieves and robbers. Obviously, none of us intentionally desires to be a thief and robber. So, what is the 'safe' way? If you engage Jesus the Door you will be **SAVED** from the consequences that thieves and robbers experience. That's easy to understand.

What are some of the other ways to access and experience spiritual realms. Here are a few of those ways.

Mind altering drugs, illicit sex, habitual sin, mantras, trauma, ecstasies, human trafficking, shedding of blood and sacrifices, witchcraft, etc.

Any of these ways are false ways of entrance. All of them are motivated by the three core carnal drives of humanity: greed, lust or pride. There are natural world dangers inherent with many of these and there are negative spiritual consequences that also accompany them. Jesus plainly declares that all perpetrators who enter other ways are called thieves and robbers.

Wrong way Saul

A notable example of a wrong way to access the spiritual realm, is when King Saul solicited the witch of Endor to entreat Samuel (1 Sam 2:8). What was Saul thinking?! He knew that God absolutely prohibited this practice! We have to wonder how much brokenness he was feeling to commit such a gross atrocity. It's likely that Saul was so desperate for a word that he climbed in through a 'thief's window' because he felt that God had locked the front Door. It's a tragic picture of what happens when we seek supernatural experience outside of relationship with Him. In any case, that act is one of his last major sins that led to his fateful fall from kingship and the loss of his life.

Back to now...

Here's another possible motive for entry that we should mention, just for the record. Accessing the spiritual realm for entertainment, for soulish experimentation or for escape from boredom, should also be understood as being off-limits. Jesus is the Door. We must go through Him and that assumes that we are duly engaged in sincere relationship with Him as we engage His holy Doorway into the Heavens.

This brings us back to John 10:9. So, Jesus is saying that if you come through Me the Door, you will be safe... you have no need to fear. And guess what? You can *"go in and out and find pasture."* **What is pasture: It's 'food', nutrition, nourishment.** This practice of going in and out will cause you to thrive.

Become like a little child

So, we're about to highlight a tried and tested way to access the Heavens. This is a big milestone! But, if you let your big-boy brain rule you at this point, you will be robbed. How do I know? Because my big-boy brain robbed me for several decades. I'm learning how to become more child-like.

There are many other ways to 'ascend' but the following way has proven to be the easiest and more effective way for me and many others. Tell your heart to have faith and expectation for a very meaningful meeting with Jesus and Father. Now, still your mind and quiet your heart. Is your mind still and quiet now? Okay, let's begin the trip IN through the Door.

Activation – Here we go...

Let your little-child-heart believe exactly what Jesus meant when He said, "I am the Door." 'Paint' and create a picture of a door using the eyes of your heart (Eph 1:18). Now, let's move toward this Door. Remember, this Door is Jesus... the kindest, most gentle and loving Man you've ever met. He's waiting with an open heart and open arms to greet and embrace you. Say, "Jesus, I believe You and really want You and I really love You. So, I'm accepting Your invitation to come in. Here I come." Now, gently and with tender love in your heart, gently walk in through the Door.

By faith, we just believe! A moment ago, you were outside... and now you're inside Jesus! Just stop... and relax. Take it all in. You're IN Jesus (Col 3:3). Slowly breathe Him in.

Gently ask yourself what kind of experiences are available for us, inside of God. What could we feel here? Overwhelming love... safety... His touch... refreshing... comfort. Be patient... and receptive. Can you feel the green cool pasture grass under your feet (Jn 10:9)? Do you hear Heavenly music? Can you hear His soft whisper voice? Soak in the moment and in the atmosphere of Jesus. He's fully available, more than willing, filled with tender love for you and He fully understands you. Let your sanctified imagination engage with reality. Savor the moment!

Most people are interested in presenting their needs at this point and if you have to, go ahead. But what could it do for both you and Jesus, if you just enjoyed Him... and let Him enjoy you? Try it this time.

At this point, you may feel nothing... or you may feel His hand around your shoulders or feel Him pull you into his heart in a most complete loving and warm embrace. You may just feel peace and acceptance.

Let's go a little further. Since Jesus is sitting at our Father's right hand and you're seated with Christ, then that puts you very close to Father. Wow! Look to your left and up to Father's face. What are His eyes saying to you... acceptance... security... pleasure... joy over you. Again, try not to be agenda-driven in these moments. Try to fully immerse and enjoy the tender exchange of love between Him and you! Drink it in... this is pure love... no strings... no gotchas... no agenda.

Take your time. If you and He are engaged in something now, just stay with Him... do what He's doing. But if not, then gently ask Him, "Father, is there anything You'd like me to know about You?" Then wait... be childlike... be fully attentive... listen quietly. After waiting and listening an appropriate amount of time, you may want to ask Him another question, "Father, is there anything You'd like me to know about me?" Again, wait patiently... and listen quietly. Does Father want to say something else... or do something else with you... or take you somewhere? Just stay present... available and willing.

If your conversation with Father is finished, then let's proceed just a bit further. Since you are with Father, that means you're in Heaven. Let's take this opportunity to slowly scan the Heavenly places and personages here. Let me prompt your mind... but please take your time and see if Father wants to highlight something special and personal to you. Let's do a 360 degrees scan. You may see: Your dwelling place... the Throne... Sea of Glass... emerald rainbow... 4 Living Creatures... 24 Elders... the Lamb... streets of gold... gemstone gates... wheels within wheels... thrones... powers... innumerable angels in joyful assembly (Heb 12:22) and saints from every tribe, tongue, kindred and nation.

Now if Father, Jesus or Holy Spirit are not engaging you with something special, then gently and gratefully move back toward Jesus the Door. We respectfully and lovingly and thankfully move back through the Door. "Thank You, Jesus! What an experience! I had no idea that it could be this easy. I look forward to going in and out just as You said in Jn 10:9. I love You, Jesus!"

Well, that's it! Heaven is so much more easily accessible than we ever imagined. It's possible that some of you didn't have any experience (sadly, that was my experience for many years... for reasons that I've mentioned earlier in this study course). Please don't be discouraged because I'm so happy to say that with practice this will change for the

better. Some have employed the eyes of your heart to create the imagery, for the very first time in a spiritual application. Some of you have seen, felt and heard things that were fresh, life giving and profoundly impacting. Yay! And to think... this is just a first baby step.

Baby steps

Generally, when we begin anything, there is uncertainty and maybe even some doubt just like a baby's halting and faltering first steps. How many times of falling does it take before a life pattern is learned, tested, proven and becomes an exercise of near mindless muscle memory. With frequent practice, your ability to ascend in and out of Heaven will become your easy default. How many other spiritual things do you practice without mental gymnastics; speaking in tongues, prayer for your meals, declaring "God bless you", etc. It should be natural that maturing believers frequently find new tools getting 'installed' into their being and into their practice. Thank God, we're growing!

Remember, Jesus said that you will go in and out and find pasture. This exercise – or something like it – will serve as your Heavenly entry and exit until it becomes easy for you. If it wasn't easy this time, no problem. Jesus is always available and delighted to be your 'Door'. He gently motions for you to come again... any time. I imagine that this was one of the joys that He saw as He endured the Cross. Thank You, Jesus!

Here's an interesting view point. Our good friend Bob Jones was asked one time, "Do you believe in the rapture?" He replied, "O yes! I get raptured a dozen times a day." This my friends will become our norm... and even more than in occasional visits, this will become our default 'address'.

Group ascension

This also works very well for a group experience. By the way, group ascension is Biblical. The first one was with Moses and his elders. They actually had a meal with God up on the mountain.

"Then Moses went up, also Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel, and they saw the God of Israel. And there was under His feet as it were a paved work of sapphire stone, and it was like the very heavens in its clarity. But on the nobles of the children of Israel He did not lay His hand. So they saw God, and they ate and drank." – Ex 24:9-11

You can use the personal activation above to facilitate a group activation. Just be sure that the facilitator gives plenty of time for the people present to fully engage each component of the activation. The facilitator should be fully immersed in the activation and having their own experience along with everyone else. Then, after the activation, we usually solicit responses from anyone who would like to share what they've experienced. Almost always, there are tears... and some laughter... and aha's!

Actually, we find that many people who have been believers for much of their lives, discover a brand-new dimension of experience with God, even though they have faithfully served Him for decades. This is immensely rewarding to me. In addition, I'm always mindful of what Jesus and Father must think about an activation like this which creates a fresh new 'on-ramp' for their dear family that they love so much. I'm confident that Heaven is smiling.

Resources

Articles

Come on up here

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1dx>

Step through the Door

<https://youtu.be/AaQmLIAFMNY>

The Door, the stairway and the Father

https://youtu.be/W0Xgpf3_Y8M

The Kingdom of Heaven is advancing – the Door

<https://youtu.be/g-H49Ahsic8>

Heavenly POV Changes Everything

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1Dq>

Videos

Step through the Door – A guided ascension activation

<https://youtu.be/AaQmLIAFMNY>

Third Heaven activation – Bob Jones

https://youtu.be/M6t_IHl2BU4?si=gOR-xyxL2F28GkWI

Moving on through the Door

<https://youtu.be/GirdvHmI1cA>

The Kingdom is advancing – the Door activation

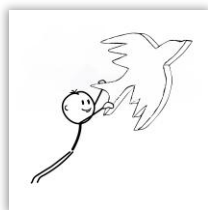
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=g-H49Ahsic8>

The Door, the stairway and the Father

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=W0Xgpf3_Y8M

Books

Living from the Unseen – Wendy Backlund



Ascended Life Study Course

ALSC L1 – New Creation Identity

Session 6 – Find my ‘on-ramps’

Different strokes for different folks

On-ramps into Heavenly places

Do you realize that your spirit is having Heavenly communion with God RIGHT NOW! There is no separation between your spirit and God’s Spirit. Your spirit is enjoying the ecstasies of the Heavenly places, even as you read this.

“For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God.” – Col 3:3

“For you are seated with Christ in Heavenly places.” – Eph 2:6

“He that is joined to the Lord is one spirit with Him.” – I Cor 6:17

Is that enough Scripture to lock it in for us? Unfortunately, not many believers are taught this. So, our objective must be to acclimate our soul (mind, will and emotion) into the sublime atmospheres that our spirit is enjoying. It’s our heart and soul that we want to jumpstart and reposition.

It’s vital that we exercise our heart and soul into flowing in unity with our spirit. The condition of our soul determines much of what we are and what we do. Look at this...

*“Guard over your heart with all diligence, for from it flows all the issues of life” -
Prov 4:23*

Here’s a fact: A vibrant and healthy heart is mandatory if I intend to live life victoriously. The state of my heart affects every aspect of my life. In other words, ‘as goes my heart so goes my life’. It’s imperative that I find a way to feed my heart so that it has the power to overcome life’s issues. If my heart is depleted, then life’s molehill trials will seem like Alpine mountains... and it’s likely that I will respond accordingly.

How do I feed my heart?

How does a person feed and activate their heart? Sometimes a person’s heart can feel sluggish... or even, asleep. What does it take to awaken it and make it feel alive? Does a person just try harder, grunt and sweat more? That method will likely, only serve to make it more difficult to find freshness. Well, here are some possibilities: 1) going to a special tranquil place, 2) finding a special relationship, 3) getting in a unique spiritual environment... or you can probably list a few ways that work for you. But it’s important to note, that trying to use someone else’s method to feed your heart will only be partially effective at best. So, whatever it takes, we each have to find our own personal on-ramps into an encounter with the presence of the Lord!

What are on-ramps?

In our American highway systems, an on-ramp is the **point of entrance** onto an limited-access inter-state, motorway or freeway. Even though we may be within sight of a freeway, we still can't get on the freeway without an on-ramp.

Likewise, in the spiritual, even though my desire is to tangibly feel the Lord's presence, it may be difficult, unless I use one of my on-ramps... which then becomes a catalyst that softens and opens up my soul to experience God's presence. **I define my spiritual on-ramps as the 'vehicle' in which my heart is transported into heightened awareness of my Lord's presence.** And more often than not, these moments are accompanied by gentle tears. Each person's on-ramps will be very unique and will likely, in some way, reflect the personal motivational giftings and spiritual seasons of that person's life.

Initially, most of our on-ramp experiences will **find us...** in other words, we will be taken by surprise when we suddenly realize that we're in a holy moment. When that happens, it is important that we preserve those experiences by hallowing them in our hearts. For instance: Jacob hallowed God's encounter with him in Gen 28:18 by literally erecting a stone of remembrance. We must not let those experiences just slip through our lives and out of our memory. I believe our Father is lovingly watching to see how much we value His times of tender affirmation.

Document my on-ramps

Over the years, I began to realize that certain events, subjects and scriptures consistently and repeatedly unlocked my heart. I realized that I was beginning to discover my on-ramps. So, for over 20 years, I have carried a 3" x 5" piece of paper in my Bible with a list of over a dozen such on-ramps. When my soul feels spiritually dry or distant or callous, I pull out my on-ramps and recite them to myself and to the Lord. More times than I can count, this practice has yielded a tender heart which makes it so much easier to flow from my spirit and 'with the Spirit'. Documenting those experiences and revisiting the tender moments from them, lets me quickly access the Lord's presence in my private time... or even when I'm standing before people. In fact, some of my most effective times of speaking are when I use these on-ramps as tools to open a big 'heart door' for myself and for a whole group. Frequently, just holding this small piece of paper, or just mentioning one line about one of the on-ramps will almost miraculously and instantly take my heart there. This will trigger a most satisfying spiritual 'muscle memory' in my inner being. It's rather uncanny but most wonderful! You see, those on-ramps have now become major 'doorways' into awareness of God and are now accessible nearly anytime.

Just for the record

Our spirit is ALWAYS integrated into the God-head (remember Eph 2:6, Col 3:1-3). There is no need to ask for a visitation from God to get our spirit into God's presence. Our spirit is already in God and His Spirit is already in us.

So, when we talk about utilizing our on-ramps, we're not referring to the condition of our spirit. What are we talking about then? We're talking about the condition of our soul, which sometimes gets dry, dusty, callous, vexed, distracted, etc. Notice this Scriptural example.

“Lot’s righteous soul was vexed day after day by their lawless deeds...” –
II Pet 2:8

It’s even possible for this feeling of dryness to happen in normal day-in day-out life. We realize that our soul needs to be **renewed** and **regenerated** - Scriptural terms relating to our soul (Rms 12:2, Titus 3:5).

So, our on-ramps are one of the ways that God gives us to ‘engage our soul’ without our mind being in control of the moment. It’s like we ‘sneak in’ through the back door... through a secret God-designed passageway... into the core of our soul and take it by surprise. Our soul never even saw it coming, but it was unlocked in a moment and in a way that our cognitive reasoning could have never accomplished nor prevented. And now that our soul is unlocked, it is set free from those preconditions, so that it can now respond and come into harmony with the contagious realities that are continuously pulsating in our spirit. At the same time, we’re authorizing our spirit to take leadership over our soul and body! When this happens, our soul and spirit begin to flow in unity, harmony and in proper divine order.

Training our soul and spirit

With repetition, our spirit learns to respond quickly and take its place of leadership. Our soul learns to submit to our spirit and support our spirit. It learns that we value and love this divine order of our spirit being in charge of my triune being. As we’ve said before, this learned response is not unlike an athlete’s almost involuntary ‘muscle memory’. Eventually, engaging with our spirit doesn’t require mental processing... all it takes is a brief thought or gesture or mention... and boom - **‘WE’RE IN!’**

Finding your on-ramps

Begin by taking note of the times you encounter God. Do those encounters happen repetitively? Do they always occur when certain environments are in place around you? Are they initiated by reoccurring experiences, circumstances or a special Bible verse? Are you moved to tears or is your heart made tender in those moments? Then you may have discovered one of your on-ramps. Now **document this on-ramp** so that you won’t forget it. You’ll be able to revisit it in the future when you need to find a door into the tangible sense of the Lord’s presence.

The next thing: **‘mine out the gold’** from these on-ramps. Ask yourself what specific facets of those experiences unlock and move your heart. Answering these questions will not only give you greater awareness of the presence of the Lord, but will help you discover unique aspects of your own personality and spiritual DNA. Often these on-ramps are discovered through what I call ‘the language of tears’—those moments when God’s presence bypasses our logic and touches our heart so deeply that tears spill from our eyes. I write more about this in one of my blog posts entitled, [‘The Language of Tears’](#) (See Resources). When we document these times, we’re beginning to be good stewards of our spiritual identity, our growth and our future.

Larger application

Using our on-ramps is not only powerful for personal application, but even for whole groups. You see, each person and each group has a unique personality. And for reasons that only God knows, He has created unique pathways that will ‘open up’ and empower that person or group.

When we're a part of a group that knows how to move IN and move WITH Holy Spirit, wow, does it make the vibrancy and life of the group 'come alive'! We're learning how to corporately be in touch with our spirit... and to individually identify our own spirit's voice. This dynamic is also described as recognizing and responding to the 'witness of our spirit with His Spirit'. Learning to be led by our spirit will become one of our most valuable and empowering skills... (under Holy Spirit's influence). This skill will take us into Heavenly places that our mind could not possibly discover, understand or accomplish. O boy, I'm beginning to feel His affirmation, right now! So good!

Activation

I suggest that we visit one of my personal on-ramps. It's the powerful story of the love-struck maiden found in Song of Solomon chapter 3. In this story, she is love sick and wants to be with her beloved so much that she searches for Him through the streets in the night. She can't find Him. And those around her can't help her either. BUT THEN... she finally found Him and so strong was her love that she says, "**When I found Him, I held on to Him and would not let Him go!**" Selah!

**When I found Him, I held Him
and would not let Him go!**

Did you feel that? Oh, it melts my heart nearly every time. There is passion and power in those simple yet profound words. And for some wonderful reason that I don't fully understand, her passion and her words make my heart tender and make it easy to feel real union with my Father. This story is just one of my powerful on-ramps. So, here is the complete selected passage (SoS 3:1-4). Read it slowly! Fully insert yourself into this story and let the sights, sounds and passions of yearning and the reward of fulfillment overtake you.

"By night on my bed I sought the one I love; I sought him, but I did not find him. "I will rise now," I said, "And go about the city; in the streets and in the squares, I will seek the one I love." I sought him, but I did not find him. The watchmen who go about the city found me; I said, "Have you seen the one I love?" **Scarcely had I passed by them, when I found the one I love. I held him and would not let him go...**" – Song of Solomon 3:1-4 NKJV

How did it go for you? Were you able to enter into the story? Could you 'put on' the heart wrenching pathos of longing... and the overwhelming sense of satisfying fulfillment? If so, did it make you feel deep stirring emotion? Wonderful... maybe you've found one of your on-ramps. But if not, don't be discouraged, possibly you'll need to marinate longer until you're able to feel in-touch with the deep heart passions of this passage. And then again, maybe this is not one of your on-ramps. If so, what should you do? Keep searching... get some more glory on you!

*"It's the glory of God to conceal a matter, but it's the **glory of kings to search a matter out.**"* – Prov 25:2.

Honestly, this is our kingly duty and pleasure. A wise king knows his territory. He knows where the hidden springs are and where the fertile pastures lie. Discovering our on-ramps is like mapping the royal territory of our own heart to find the hidden pathways that will lead to a healthy and empowered heart. This is evidence of a wise and mature king.

Homework

Journal your on-ramps. Put your journal in an easily accessible place. Practice holding this document between your fingers and giving it honor. Recount to God, the stories of each of the powerful moments on this list. Tell Him that these stories are holy ground between you and Him. Of course, He doesn't need to hear it again... but your soul does. So, inform your spirit, soul and body that you have recognized each of these on-ramps as doorways into times of refreshing. Remind your soul that you will be visiting these on-ramps often until they are etched indelibly upon your memory. Train your soul to learn the proper 'muscle memory' response when you engage this list. As you guard over your heart with all diligence, your heart and soul will learn to follow wherever you lead it. And that will empower you into free and easy access to the life-giving waters that flow 'out of your belly' (John 7:38) any time you turn aside to engage your spirit.

Sum it up

This is a powerful tool. You don't have to wish, hope, grasp or thrash around to try to find times of refreshing. Just engage your personal on-ramp. Now, that you know how to find and use your on-ramps, it's time to enjoy the freeway!

Resources

Article

On-ramps into God

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-ci>

Bouncing on 'E'

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-qU>

How's your heart? – Try this spiritual 'dipstick'

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-cl>

The language of tears

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-3N>

Got oil?

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1y1>

Videos

Have you discovered your on-ramps yet?

<https://youtu.be/5Em0i0-IHao>

Deep dive – Finding and using our on-ramps

<https://youtu.be/aLDn2eqYj-o>

How do you feed your heart? (Chinese translation)

<https://youtu.be/xwNkbTSOZdU>

How long has it been since I had tears?

<https://youtu.be/BfAiiTI7dAE>

The gift of tears

<https://youtu.be/b-eoATmm8nE>

Books

Open my eyes, Lord – Gary Oates



Ascended Life Study Course

ALSC L1 – New Creation Identity

Session 7 – Must abide in the Vine

Greater intimacy required – enjoying God

Turn aside

I wonder what Moses thought when he saw the bush on fire? It was a very average day like every other afternoon in the last 40 years. He was tending Jethro's sheep near Mount Horeb when he happened upon this fiery bush. Was this scene a mirage... or a strange apparition of nature... or was it supernatural? At least one thing stood out: this burning bush wasn't being consumed by the fire. But my curiosity is piqued. What captured his attention... what made him 'turn aside'? Was it curiosity? Was he just bored and didn't have anything better to do? Did he have an inner witness that this was a God-thing?

What would you and I have done? Would we have been so consumed with our busyness that we just wouldn't have had the time to spare? Or have we trained our heart and spirit to notify us whenever there is unusual activity of God?

It turns out that God had the Angel of the Lord appear to Moses in the burning bush. I wonder if God was just trying to help Moses so that he didn't miss his window of opportunity. God is good that way. Sometimes we would likely miss our moment, but God helps us when we don't even know He's standing right in front of us. He's so good!

We're going to continue drilling down in this epic occasion to get more gold, because the simple gesture of Moses turning aside paid BIG dividends for him. Key details in this scenario are very relevant to us.

God is watching us

Yes, He's watching us... but not in the stereotypical domineering way that shallow minds perceive. Actually, He's watching with longing and searching eyes to see if we notice Him... to see if we want Him... to see if we really love Him and His Presence. His eyes are filled with desire, hoping that He's found a friend and partner with whom He can entrust His secrets.

"The secret of the Lord is with those who fear Him, and He will show them His covenant." – Ps 25:14

Think of how much you love the friendship of a trusted confidant. There's a deeply satisfying reward in the bond and the exchange between your hearts. How much more is it true with our Father! He has never looked for or desired robotic automatons. He

has always wanted friends! In fact, Jesus spoke this message loud and clear in this passage...

*“No longer do I call you servants, for a servant does not know what his master is doing; but **I have called you friends**, for all things that I heard from My Father I have **made known to you.**” – Jn 15:15*

Voluntary lovers

As incredible as it may seem, the Supreme Potentate of the Universe desires something... and even more incredible, He desires you... He desires your friendship.

*“This is what the Lord says: “Heaven is My throne and the earth is the footstool for My feet. Where then is a house you could build for Me? And **where is a place that I may rest?** For all those things My hand has made, and all those things exist,” says the Lord. “But **on this one will I look**: on him who is poor and of a contrite spirit, and **who trembles at My word.**” – Isa 66:1-2*

He's the great King who has EVERYTHING, yet there's still one thing that He longs for, and that is – voluntary lovers – people whose hearts are captured by the One Thing (Ps 27:4)... people who love His face, His touch, His caress, His voice... Turning aside is the spiritual equivalent of putting down your phone when someone you love walks into the room. It's a simple act that says—You are more important than what I'm currently doing.

Friend to friend

I'm not sure when Moses' friendship with God started. To be sure, Moses had his rough patches with God, but somewhere along the line, his heart became anchored in a relationship that rivals most others in history. In fact, Moses had such rapport with God that he argued with Him... and changed God's mind. And among many other distinguishing hallmarks of Moses' life, he is the only person that God buried. How close was he with God?

“So, the Lord spoke to Moses face to face, as a man speaks to his friend.” – Ex 33:11

Why are we belaboring this point? What relevance does it have to ascended life? Everything! The short answer is that we must learn to love His touch and voice IF we want to traverse through the Heavenly places.

This will take a while to unpack, but hang with me as we drill down further. Let's go back to Jesus and Nicodemus. Jesus said...

“If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things?” – Jn 3:12

You see, Jesus had been using earthly parables to convey some of the parallels between earth and Heaven. In other words, there are some earthly realities that accurately reflect Heavenly realities. Here are a few examples: sowers, seeds, springtime and harvest, birds, flowers, talents, vineyards... birth and death... to name a

few. In each of these earthly illustrations is a component that Jesus used to convey a Heavenly truth, premise or quality, etc.

But on this day, Nicodemus is having trouble understanding these basic parallels. Now think with me... all of these parallels were 'low-level' building blocks to help us understand a Heavenly application. But today Jesus wanted to give Nicodemus a Heavenly truth for which there was NO earthly parallel. I want to say that again... There was NO earthly parallel for what Jesus wanted to present to Nicodemus! Did you grasp the depth of that statement? The Son of God wants to give us something that has never been seen before on earth! But Jesus ran into a problem. What Jesus encountered in that moment might be likened to a plane on final approach to an airport, and the pilot realizes that for whatever reason, the runway is unsuitable to land on. That day, Jesus probably heard Father sharply say in His headset, "Pull up, Pull up! This landing is not going to work today!" There was going to be no landing with Nicodemus today. Later in the book of John, Jesus actually elaborated on this problem.

*"I still have **many things** to say to you, but **you cannot bear them now.**" –
Jn 16:12*

Ease His pain

Does this fact hurt your heart? Can you empathize with what Jesus felt? Here was the Prince of Peace, the Savior of the world, the Friend of sinners... He wanted to share His secrets and there was no place suitable to land the plane. Sad... almost makes me want to cry! Our best friend ever, couldn't share His heart with us.

Hypothetical scenario: I've thought about this scenario countless times. If I was there, I would like to think that I would have stepped up to Jesus and said, "Time out, Jesus, could we just try one of those things that You wanted to tell us! Can we just try it on for size? I'll try to believe You with all my heart." I would hope that my mind wouldn't get offended at Jesus' words. I'd hope that I would have been able to hear, embrace and implement all that He said. I don't know if I could have, but my heart really aches to be able to be one of those with whom He could feel the delight of sharing His secrets.

Did that last paragraph move your soul? Did your spirit give a 'witness' to His Spirit? Oh, I hope so! It rumbled through my soul, big time... like the experience that the two on the way to Emmaus had when their hearts burned within them.

"Did not our hearts burn within us while he talked with us on the road and opened the Scriptures to us?" – Lk 24:32

I wish we could 'camp out' right here for a while. This is so rich! Maybe you and I could take a *selah* and let our hearts marinate in this moment. More, Lord!

We turn: God speaks

OK, let's go back to Moses. The wonderful fact is that Moses DID turn aside. And now we're getting down to the crux of this session. What happened when Moses turned aside? How did that impact God's heart? What did God do when He saw Moses turn aside? Listen to this...

“So, when the Lord saw that he turned aside to look, God called to him from the midst of the bush and said, “Moses, Moses!” And he said, “Here I am.” – Ex 3:4

Moses’ turning was the catalyst that began the conversation. God called out to him... and even called him by name! O, there’s so much in this moment! I imagine that this is where God and Moses began their mutual relationship. For sure, Moses began to realize that God knew His name and desired relationship. This speaks VOLUMES to any son or daughter of God. Out of our depths erupts a visceral response – “He knows ME!!” When God calls us by name, it answers the most nagging questions. Deeper than we can understand, we become confident that – **He knows ME!** It stills our insecurity. We now know – **He cares!** It empowers us to be courageous – **He’s with me!**

Now the conversation and relationship can begin the building process. Moses is instructed to remove his shoes and the plot thickens with God establishing His sovereignty, holiness and Lordship over his life. At this point Moses realizes he has just met The One to whom all else must bow. All Moses can do is hide his face. But now that we’ve got that cleared up, God begins instructing Moses about his life mission.

“Do not come any closer,” God said. “Take off your sandals, for the place where you are standing is holy ground.” Then He said, “I am the God of your father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.” At this, Moses hid his face, for he was afraid to look at God. The Lord said, “I have indeed seen the affliction of My people in Egypt. I have heard them crying out because of their oppressors, and I am aware of their sufferings...” – Ex 3:5-7

Epic outcomes

Who knew that that one very simple little gesture of ‘turning aside’ could yield such an epic outcome! This my friends, is at the core of any mature relationship with God. We must learn to ‘turn aside’ every time He whispers... every time we feel that gentle nudge... every time we feel that inner prompting. When our response becomes predictable and historical, that’s when we’ve begun to qualify as being a resting place for God (Isa 66:1).

**Whenever a person
turns to the Lord
the veil is removed.**

Let’s make one more point to help seal the deal. Paul said...

“...but whenever a person turns to the Lord the veil is removed.” – II Cor 3:16

There it is! Turning aside is HUGE in God’s eyes. When we turn, He takes away the blinders... and the fog begins to lift. Can I say, that’s when revelation begins to flow.

And we’re going to take this much farther in ALSC L2 S4. We’ll highlight turning aside. We’ll emphasize how mandatory it is and define its benefits in the Heavenly places. We’ll make applications to discerning Heavenly entities and moving into unknown frontiers and moving in time. At this time, we’re establishing the mandatory fundamentals, so that we can begin to construct the framework of our Heavenly inheritance in future sessions. Fun, Fun!!

Activation

Let's put ourselves in this Bible passage with Moses (Ex 3:1-7, 13-15). Please read slowly through these selected verses with frequent stopping between phrases. 'See' yourself walking along with Moses on any average day. You've been thinking about your flock of sheep... dinner... and your last 40 years of shepherding. You happen to see a strange sight: a bush is on fire and it doesn't get consumed. Then you realize an Angel is in the Flame. Let your heart and soul feel all the passion of wonder and compelling attraction because you feel that unique attraction that you've come to know as 'His Presence'. You know this is a rhema moment for you. You drop everything and even though you don't know where this will end up, you know your Father has never disappointed you. He wants YOU... and this will be good!

YHWH begins to speak to you from out of the bush. He affirms you... He calls your name. Your heart responds with deepest respect and reverential fear... and you're also filled with deepest love and affection. As you and God both mingle your wines of love, your mind begins to clear and becomes more single. The blinders and fog lifts... and He begins to impart identity, inheritance and commission. You were made for this! This is the beginning of the merging of Heaven and earth... the union of God and man. You came into the Kingdom for this!

Please take your time as you move through the above activation. Don't rush it. Savor each moment. Let Moses' story be your storyboard, but if Father takes you on a tangent, then by all means follow Him. He'll always do right by you!

Sum it up

When we get right down to the nitty gritty, there are only a few core issues that determine everything else that follows in our walk with God. This is a big one...

Do we respond when He beckons?

We either become a servant or a friend based upon this heart-level response. We either stand afar off, as a spectator, and wishfully talk about Him as if He's the latest blurb in the news... or we draw near and enjoy the oneness of being His bosom friend. Oh, I can hardly write this without being overwhelmed with the delightful pleasure that our Father finds in His wholehearted voluntary lovers who respond easily to His nuances.

Blessing

I declare that you will have just such a heart. You will be very good at being an easy responder to Him. And you will experience the fulfilling Emmaus burning of your heart that serves as a witness to the deep oneness you have with your Father. You are going to be really good at being His best friend! Amen!

Resources

Articles

Autonomy... or Abiding in the Vine

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-Dk>

How can I feel God?

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-4h>

Videos

Turn aside and take another drink

<https://youtu.be/GYPv-DNCRTQ>

ALC distinctive – intimacy and tenderness with God

<https://youtu.be/OWxk8VUcWE4>

The nearness and the tenderness of You

<https://youtu.be/GibVb3fUkZE>

Cultivating a tender heart

<https://youtu.be/JZB0EsYAsM4?si=r3xZW8KABmu1-41>

How do you turn?

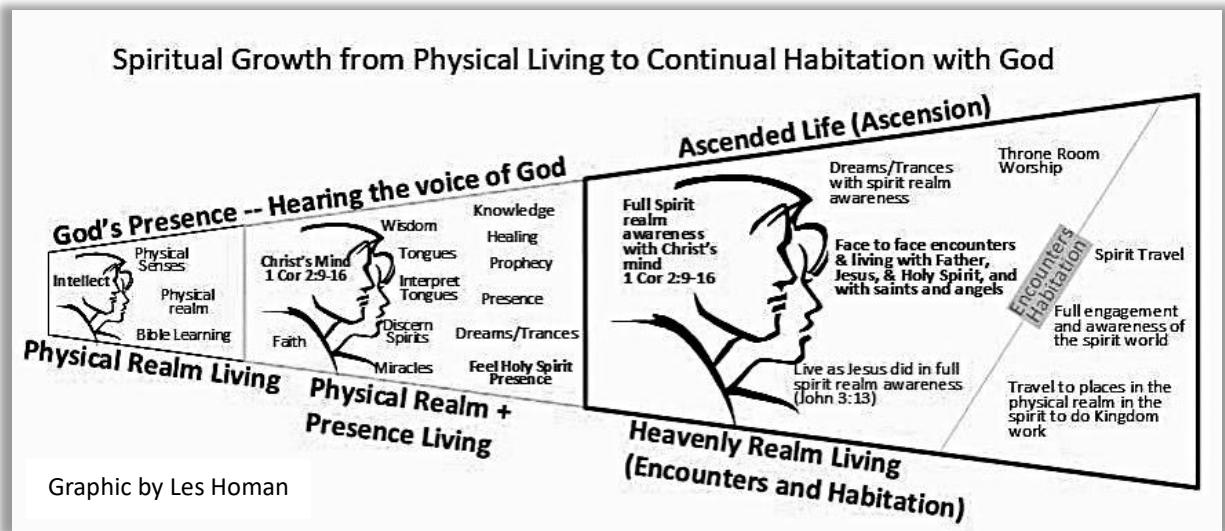
<https://youtu.be/HX22xmUtVQI?si=d9M3bOosdMsPdZX1>

Those eyes! – intimate prayer

<https://youtu.be/1NLsWoNg56g>

Books

He Qualifies You – by Chad Mansbridge



Ascended Life Study Course

ALC L1 – New Creation Identity

Session 8 – Seeing and hearing are part of our inheritance

Golden senses and our seven gateways

It doesn't seem fair

It just doesn't seem fair that some people are able to see in the Spirit even from a young age. And then there are those like me who, through much of my life, have seen in the Spirit very little. I've always thought of myself as being a 'knower' and a 'feeler'. Somehow, I just 'know' things that can't be known by the natural mind. And I 'feel' the stirring of the Spirit of God very easily. My father and mother were a big asset to me, in that regard. They loved our Lord's dear presence... and as a family, we went to great lengths to be in His Presence... even traveling great distances to be in anointed meetings. I'm sure that helped to train my knowing and feeling. But I always wanted to see like those who could simply read the ticker tape that was scrolling across the screen of their mind. It wasn't until the last 5 or 10 years that I've begun to see more easily in the Spirit. This development makes me very happy! I love growth!

Seven 'gateways' of access

Although seeing and hearing have been the most common ways of receiving Heavenly 'communications', the way I understand it right now is that we have at least seven 'gateways' through which God can give input to us. Sometimes I ask people, "**Have you got your antennas up?**" In other words, have you activated all of your 'receiver' capacities? Each gateway is like a unique antenna apparatus and requires a different 'decoding' method. Strange as it may sound, it's possible to be receiving 'signals' but not even be aware of it. The truth is, each of these gateways requires learning a new language. In fact, to make the point, sometimes I ask people, "**Through how many different languages can God speak to you?**" We want to become skilled at monitoring each of those gateways, because they each utilize a different 'language' medium through which God conveys His heart and mind to us.

I'm confident that we will accrue more gateways in our spiritual and Heavenly journey, but for right now, these seven gateways are the most easily understood and embraced.

See, Hear, Feel, Smell, Taste... plus Imagination and Knowing

We'll unpack these gateways further in this session, addressing the validity, the benefit and the 'how-to' of each one.

God promises spiritual sight

So let's begin with sight... or seeing in the Spirit. Among the many wonderful things that we could give praise to our Heavenly Father about is His promise that we would see.

This is a huge '**gateway**' through which God helps us understand His mind and will. Let's read...

*Jesus said to her, “Did I not say to you that **if you would believe you would SEE the glory of God?**” – Jn 11:40*

*“The one who has My commandments and keeps them is the one who loves Me; and the one who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and **I will love him and will reveal Myself to him.**” – Jn 14:21*

As you know, God doesn't lie. So, this gives us more faith to believe that our own capacity to see, will mature.

To emphasize the point that sight is God's design for us, consider what He asked Jeremiah, “What do you see?” (Jer 1:11, 13), and Amos, “What do you see?” (Amos 7:8, 8:2) and Zechariah, “What do you see?” (Zech 4:2, 5:2). God's reality for us is that we can see! Whether we think we can see or not, God's design is for us to see.

Golden senses

What do we mean by the term 'golden'? As we mature, the objective is that all of our natural senses will become 'golden'—meaning that with discipline and exercise our senses become trained to yield to Holy Spirit and support His emphases at that time. This is a huge tool for moving us further into full spiritual awareness and receptivity.

Imagination / Golden Imagination

I think one of the biggest helps God gave us in the growth process toward seeing spiritually is discovering that we can begin with our imagination. We start out with using our natural imagination. Then as we train our imagination, it grows into what we call, our 'golden imagination'. Golden simply means that our imagination has been trained and matured to support and 'display' Father's thoughts and intentions. This process has to start somewhere, so let's step into it.

I've only met a very few people who cannot picture anything in their minds. Almost everyone that I know, can imagine. So, let's try this purely natural world exercise...

Imagination activation

First, let's imagine an elephant. Construct pictures in your mind from these word descriptions: See a tall 5-ton roundish grey animal, a long flexible trunk with large wrinkles and two very flexible stubby 'fingers' on the end, tree trunk legs with almost no toes but with large toenails, a disproportionately short skinny tail with a wiry-haired end and huge floppy ears.

See, this is pretty easy, right? We do this all the time. And we could have easily engaged our other senses as well, such as: What does an elephant smell like? What does it sound like? etc.

Now, let's address the real elephant in the room. We're going to transition our same imagination faculty to picture things in the Word of God. In other words, we're going to give the eyes of our hearts permission to create pictures and scenes in keeping with the narrative found in the passage of Scripture that we're reading.

Put yourself in the Bible scenes

In his book 'How to See in the Spirit' (see Resources below), Michael Van Vlymen describes his desire and his growth in seeing in the Spirit. Here's one of his quotes:

“Practice using your imagination by putting yourself into biblical scenes... or imagine the visions that John & Ezekiel describe as if they are happening to you.

What will happen is that you will find yourself being ‘pulled’ into these visionary experiences. The doorway is your imagination.” – Michael Van Vlymen

I suppose some people could be squeamish about using imagination to create internal pictures of Jesus. But I have to ask myself this question, “What could possibly be wrong with believing that the Word of God is true and entering into the poignancy of the passion and the scenery of these passages?” I can’t in a thousand lifetimes believe that God has a problem with this. We all believe in meditating upon the Word of God... and this is just one part of meditating. This is a most POWERFUL tool to begin to activate our seeing skills. Before long, you will not have to jump through hoops to be able to ‘see’ anything that is in the printed Word of God. Thank You, Lord!

Activation – Enter into Scripture

Now let’s give this exercise an application. I’ve selected a few very intimate and gushing expressions that the Maiden in Song of Solomon had for her Beloved. Let your imagination ‘paint’ pictures for each of these descriptives. Slowly read these descriptive phrases and let your imagination paint full color pictures for you. Activate all of your senses; hearing, smell, touch, etc. And give your emotions permission to feel the full gamut of desire, anticipation, passion, elation and joy, etc. Take it slow! Take your time.

SoS 6:2-3 (TPT)

“My lover has gone down into His garden of delight, to the flowerbeds of spices to feast with those pure in heart.”

“I am fully devoted to my Beloved, and my Beloved is fully devoted to me.”

SoS 6:11-12 (TPT)

“I decided to go down to the valley streams where the orchards of the king grow and mature. I longed to know if hearts were opening. Are the budding vines blooming with new growth? Has their springtime of passionate love arrived?”

“Then suddenly my longings transported me. My divine desire brought me next to my beloved Prince, sitting with Him in His royal chariot. We were lifted up together!”

SoS 5:10-16 (TPT)

“He alone is my beloved. He shines in dazzling splendor yet is still so approachable – without equal as He stands above all others, outstanding among ten thousand!”

“The way He leads me is divine. His leadership – so pure and dignified as He wears His crown of gold. Upon this crown are letters of black written on a background of glory.”

“He sees everything with pure understanding. How beautiful His insights – without distortion. His eyes rest upon the fullness of the river of revelation, flowing so clean and pure.”

“Looking at His gentle face, I see such fullness of emotion. Like a lovely garden where fragrant spices grow – what a man! No one speaks words so anointed as this one – words that both pierce and heal, words like lilies dripping with myrrh.”

“See how His hands hold unlimited power! But He never uses it in anger, for He is always holy, displaying his glory. His innermost place is a work of art – so beautiful and bright. How magnificent and noble is this one – covered in majesty!”

“He’s steadfast in all He does. His ways are the ways of righteousness, based on truth and holiness. None can rival Him, but all will be amazed by Him.”

“Most sweet are His kisses, even His whispers of love. He is delightful in every way and perfect from every viewpoint. If you ask me why I love Him so, O brides-to-be, it’s because there is none like Him to me. Everything about Him fills me with holy desire! And now He is my beloved – my friend forever.”

If you are in a full-blown encounter with your Beloved, don’t be in a hurry to go any further. Stay with Him. He’ll always do you right.

So, how did it go for you? Was your imagination able to help you get started? Most people find at least some success in this kind of exercise, but the good thing is that we can grow! When we mature in this skill of using our golden imagination to support and **enhance the Word of God** with visuals, then we can begin to use our golden imagination to **enhance the *rhema* words** that God gives us.

Tip: Being around others who see in the Spirit can jumpstart our imagination into vivid action. Sometimes all another person has to do is mention what they’re seeing and that will be the spark that launches our seeing.

What about carnal imagination

Obviously, imagination can be carnal and used for carnal purposes. God speaks against prophesying out of our imagination.

*“Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel who are prophesying. Say to those who **prophesy out of their own imagination**: Hear the word of the Lord!” – Ezk 13:2*

*“Above all, you do well if you recognize this: No prophecy of scripture ever comes about by the **prophet’s own imagination**.” – II Pet 1:20*

*“...**casting down imaginations, and every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ.**” – II Cor 10:5*

So, imagination can be carnal... and God specifically singles this practice out. Do not go there! But if you think about it, EVERY OTHER SENSE that we have can also be used in polar opposite ways. Yet, we continue to use our sight, hearing, touch, smell, and taste, etc. For instance, God speaks very critically of the destructive power of an unbridled tongue (Jms 3:2-12). But He also esteems the practice of speaking as an oracle of God (I Pet 4:11). So, for sure, the negative possibility does not negate the overwhelming Godly benefit of righteous usage! So, it is with imagination!

Imagination esteemed

OK, I think we’ve got it. Here are a few verses esteeming the values of using our imagination...

*“O Jehovah, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, **keep this forever in the imagination** of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee.” – I Chron 29:18*

*“Now to him who is able to do immeasurably **more than all we ask or imagine**, according to his power that is at work within us.” - Eph 3:20*

*“I pray that the **light of God will illuminate the eyes of your imagination**, flooding you with light, **until you experience the full revelation** of the hope of His calling that is, the wealth of God’s glorious inheritances that He finds in us, His holy ones!” Eph 1:18 TPT*

Did you catch that Paul saw the progress of imagination leading unto full blown direct revelation? He prays that God will shine on your imagination to the point that you begin to experience the full revelation. Imagination is the powerful tool available to us which can bridge between not seeing at all... until we are able to see direct Heavenly revelation without using our imagination. Imagination is an AMAZING tool Father has given us.

Follow this sequence

We start with 1) **basic imagination**, then activate 2) **golden imagination**, then receive 3) **direct revelation**, then we transition into 4) **actually experiencing Heavenly places** in ‘real time’. (See the Spiritual Growth Graphic in Resources.) The following is a great personal story which lends support to this sequence.

In my blog post referenced in the Resources below, I traveled in the Spirit 500 miles to visit my buddy, Paul. I have no shame saying that I started out with my imagination and golden imagination because I knew I was following Holy Spirit’s prompting. But then my awareness suddenly switched to a Heavenly encounter where I wasn’t initiating anymore. Heaven ‘took over’ and ‘fed’ me the next crucial parts of this experience. The proof of whether this encounter was real was evidenced in the follow-up results! I’m confident that when you read this story, it will inspire you with faith for your own journey. (See Resources)

Sight Growth Process

Start with

- 1) **basic imagination**, then
- 2) **golden imagination**, then
- 3) **direct revelation**, then
- 4) **actually experiencing Heavenly places** in ‘real time’.

Become like a little child

For many people, including myself, the journey into seeing in the Spirit begins with imagination, just like a child. A child has no problem creating an inner reality based upon simply believing what they heard! In fact, Jesus put a high value on this quality...

*“Truly I say to you, unless you change and **become like children**, you **will not enter the kingdom of heaven**.” – Matt 18:3*

Did you catch the consequence of not becoming like a child? It’s not good! You won’t enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. Wow! That is really direct!

Refocus

A very helpful insight is to consider how we can choose to focus our natural eyes on different aspects in our field of view.

Try this. Hold your open hand in front of you and stare through your open fingers, at the wall on the other side of the room. While you are focused on that wall, notice that your fingers are blurry and out of focus. Now, shift your focus onto your fingers. Notice that the wall goes blurry and out of focus.

This principle will likely be a useful tool to employ the next time you are exercising your spiritual sight. Try to adjust your focus from the natural realm to the spiritual realm. Blake K. Healy explains this principle very well in his book entitled 'The Veil'. (see Resources below)

"I've seen angels, demons, and other spiritual things for as long as I can remember. I see them **whenever I have the mind to look**, and I see them with my eyes, just as I would see you if you were sitting in front of me."

"When You're driving a car, you can look through the windshield and pay attention to the scenery, the road, and other cars (which is probably what you ought to be doing). **Or you can look at the windshield itself** – the glass – and all the particles of dust and water spots on it. Seeing in the spirit is not all that different. **You can focus on what is happening in the physical world, or you can focus on what is going on in the spirit world.**" – Blake Healy

Activation – Focus / refocus

With eyes closed, 'look' around your room. Then do the same thing with your eyes open. Practice shifting your focus from the temporal realm to the spiritual realm. Try not to fixate on any specific physical aspects of the room. Look for something that can't normally be seen in the natural.

Remember that Scripture says that we do NOT have a veiled face (or sight) any longer. Remind your mind and your eyes. We must embrace God's perspective of this... we do not have a veil... thus we can SEE! Our ability to see will increase as we exercise our 'sight'.

Biggest hurdles

Our own logic gets in our way. Think of Jesus and Peter out walking on water. Peter's heart and faith led him at first, then his logic dragged him down.

Over 40 years ago, our close friend Bob Jones would say, "How about after dinner, let's all go to Heaven?" I wanted to go. I had no resistance that I knew of. I tried to not over-process the experience. But still, I didn't see or feel anything. And similar times with Bob came around again, 20 years later. By this time, Debbie and I had teenage children. And you probably guessed it; Debbie and our children had meaningful experiences, but my mind was mostly blank.

In retrospect, I feel that my problem was that I had a 'fat head'. Remember Jesus' words in Matt 18:3 about not being childlike? I had a big boy brain and my head was too fat to get through the 'door'. I didn't think so at the time. But little did I know that it would take another decade or so for me to become more childlike. But thank God, I can see in the Spirit more easily now. I've still got a long way to go, but I sure ain't where I used to be! Thank You, Lord!

Spiritual resistance

Up till now we've talked about the natural aspects of seeing and learning to see, but it is possible that a spiritual component may need to be addressed.

Acts 9:18 – *“something like scales fell from Paul's eyes”*... then he could see.

Michael Van Vlymen says that these scales may be demonic devices.

“The primary things that I've discovered in my own experience were veils, scales, demonic devices and devils.” So, what removes them? Michael goes on to say, “It's things like repentance, forgiveness, sanctification and warfare.” - How to See in the Spirit by Michael Van Vlymen (see Resources).

Speaking of unveiled

When it comes to considering our feelings and circumstances versus the Word of God, which one is more real? I wonder which one we should give more credence to? Well, of course, we know that the Word of God is more real! So, sometimes all we need to do is 'shake off' any thought, feeling or circumstance that contradicts God's Word. For instance: When God says that we have unveiled faces, then we must do violence to any contrary thoughts. Here's a great verse in two translations regarding our 'unveiled face' before our Lord!

*“But we all, with **unveiled face**, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as by the Spirit of the Lord.”* – II Cor 3:18 NJKV

*“But all of us who are Christians have **no veils on our faces**, but reflect like mirrors the glory of the Lord. We are transfigured by the Spirit of the Lord in ever-increasing splendor into His own image.”* – II Cor 3:18 Phillips

As we learn, the progress could be slower than we hoped and we might be tempted to say... I can't see... I'm not graced for seeing... or I don't have that gift. When those thoughts try to dominate our thinking, we must *“take every thought captive and make it come into obedience to Christ”* (II Cor 10:5). The Word of God says you can see... and there is no veil over your face. Be brave... be decisive... exercise governance over your mind and soul so that they don't run roughshod over Father's design for you.

Ditches on either side of the road

This growth process has potential pitfalls along the way. Here are a couple of polar opposite 'ditches' that have to do with our motivation and attitude. 1) Insecurity and fear may make us too hesitant to even try to activate our imagination ... or 2) arrogance and naivety may make us so presumptuous and flippant that we assume every imagination that enters our mind is of God. The ditch of insecurity says, **“It's probably not God.”** The ditch of arrogance says, **“It's probably all God.”** The road to maturity says, “Father, will You help me travel the center of the road with You.” There are dangers and potential excesses along this way, but to opt out of the growth process because of these possible dangers is not acceptable. Growth only happens when we apply ourselves with exercise. Remember...

“But solid food is for the mature, for those who have their powers of discernment trained by constant practice to distinguish good from evil.” – Heb 5:14

What promotes growth? Exercise and practice! I don't know any better place to start than by activating our imagination. As we overcome our mental hurdles... and our religious hurdles... imagination will become a great bridge into the wonderful world of seeing in the Spirit realm.

Flowing with the Spirit of God

Flowing with the Spirit is a high priority with us. We don't want our unbridled brain impulses and excitable thoughts to distract us. If we are to rule and govern from the Heavens, we must be able to rule over our own mind. We must make our mind become subject to our spirit and the Spirit of God.

Question: How do we know if we're flowing from our spirit and with the Spirit?

My answer is going to be very subjective, but here are a few things to consider. We must pursue maturity until we are able to determine the difference between **1) excited mental moments** and **2) deep spirit stirrings**. One happens in our head... and the other happens in our spirit (belly region). You may want to ask yourself: Does my experience create God-tears... or does it make me think of mere facts and truth? There are many other uniquely personal ways to assess the origin of your impressions, but you'll have to 'work out your own salvation' regarding these specific personal methods. This skill will become very crucial as we transition into living, moving and having our being in the Heavenly places.

Activation - Come to our senses

This activation is similar to the one earlier in this session, but this time we'll engage each one of our seven senses – one at a time. These seven become our elementary but highly effective '**gateways**' to engage with God. They are like doorways that God has created through which we can access the Heavens.

See, Hear, Feel, Smell, Taste... plus Imagination and Knowing

We'll focus on each individual sense and engage our natural senses first... then after giving full attention to our natural sense for a short time, we'll refocus our attention to our parallel spiritual sense.

Remember, we are in exploratory mode. We're starting out just like a baby learns to walk. Father is excited about you taking your 'first steps' in this exercise. He's cheering for you! Come on, you can do it! Don't be afraid to try. Don't strain or 'sweat'. Make sure that your eyebrows aren't furrowed and your hands and feet are relaxed. Evidences like this will tell you whether you are operating from your brain or from your spirit. Relax and enjoy this important opportunity to encounter God in a new way.

After you engage each of your physical senses, then try to refocus using your spiritual senses. Remember Blake Healy's insight about refocusing? Can you distinguish between your natural sense and your spiritual sense? Tip: Instead of thinking with your head, try to think with your 'belly'... your spirit. (Remember, "*out of your belly will flow rivers of living water*".) Allow plenty of time to engage each of these exercises. Don't be too hard on yourself if you aren't experiencing 'success' right now. We're in a 'classroom' and our Father is committed to helping us learn!

Here are a few Scriptural references to support these senses:

O taste and see – Ps 34:8

Your oils have a pleasing fragrance – SoS 1:3

A hand touched me and set me trembling – Dan 10:10

Now, let's use Acts 2:1-21 which is the description of the Day of Pentecost. This story line will be our launching pad to activate our senses. Fully put yourself into the story and slowly explore all the sensory and spiritual nuances that color this passage. Here, I'll give you a few prompters to search for as you move through this passage.

Feel the centuries-long yearning and anticipation that has been prayed into since Joel originally prophesied this day. Feel the unity among the 120. What was the first 'spark' that started this holy eruption. See tongues of fire on each head. Hear the wind. Smell the bodies and animals. See the packed upper room and exquisite Temple. Feel the exploding elation and drunken Holy Spirit joy. Watch Peter step up and deliver his hallmark speech. See the joy and revelatory delight when foreigners heard the Gospel in their own language. Hear the mocking of the religious. Were the religious leaders in a huddle making plans? Imagine the buzz that rippled out through the city about this very strange and phenomenal occasion. Okay... now you've got the idea.

So... are you ready? Do you have your seven gateway antennas activated? Explore the language of each antenna. A unique facet of Father's beautiful heart will come through each gateway. Now, it's your turn. Take your time. Read through Acts 2:1-21 and 'enter' each word and phrase in this passage while you employ your **natural senses one by one**... and each of your **spiritual senses one after another**.

Sum it up

God has given us 'gateways' that serve as conduits to receive His mind and will. He knows they will serve us well as we grow in our ability to use them. And since He's the very best Shepherd, He's going to watch over the whole learning process... all the time, cheering for us. Literally, practice activating your 'antennas' which represent each gateway. Govern over your thoughts. Don't let discouragement rob you of what you know to be true in God's Word. Remind yourself of God's intention for all seven of these 'gateways' to be fully functional and rewarding to you. Be patient and give yourself plenty of time to learn. Remind yourself to lean into Father's abundant Grace. And thank Him MANY TIMES!

Resources

Articles

What is golden imagination

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1Cv>

And I will manifest Myself to him

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1us>

Spirit travel 500 miles to pray for my buddy Paul

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1hH>

Field of dreams

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1BV>

Videos

What is golden imagination?

<https://youtu.be/rSNHUSLUNuo>

What role does golden imagination play?

<https://youtu.be/rMIRDrkYnUY>

Imagination – a powerful tool

https://youtu.be/7Mk71nZT_TM

Come to our senses - activation

<https://youtu.be/HiwfgVDphyk>

Seeing in the Spirit – activation

https://youtu.be/BkXOBkZ_dU0

Hearing – one of the hallmarks of maturing saints

<https://youtu.be/sdOYRpOGeE8>

Developing your gift of 'knowing'

<https://youtu.be/rtESa3W2A5o>

Books

Seeing in the Spirit Made Simple – Praying Medic

Hearing God's Voice Made Simple – Praying Medic

How to See in the Spirit – by Michael Van Vlymen

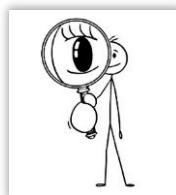
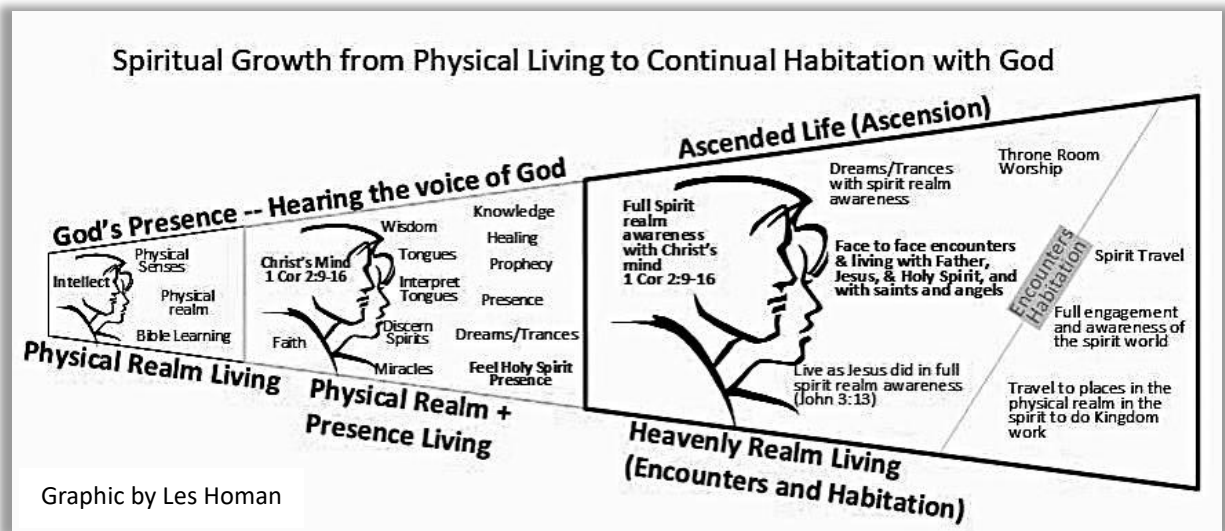
Open My Eyes, Lord – by Gary Oates

The Veil – Blake K. Healy

How to Hear God's Voice – Mark & Patti Virkler

Holy Fascination & Holy Imagination – Steve Bartlett

<https://kansascityhealing.org>



Ascended Life Study Course

ALSC L1 – New Creation Identity

Session 9 – How is this different from the dark side?

The similarities and differences – the source and door matters

Let’s talk!

The moment we start talking about engaging with angels, accessing the Heavens or traveling in the Spirit some folks get nervous. They start thinking about Ouija boards and weird stuff. So, let’s clear the air.

There are other spirit realms ‘out there’ which ARE NOT CURRENTLY ruled by God. And the truth be known, God has destined us to rule over those realms. But, until we grow into our full destiny, diabolic forces are trying to bluff their way into men’s hearts and minds in an attempt to destroy their souls before they can embrace their full identity and inheritance. Do those bluffs look enticing? You bet! But their end result only leads to pain, dissipation and death. That’s why there are stern warnings plentifully sprinkled throughout Scripture. Don’t be deceived! Don’t go into those places. Practice the Heavens in God’s way and in God’s order and you’ll have nothing to be afraid of.

The counterfeiter

Let’s establish something. **The devil never created anything.** He lies, usurps and counterfeits. There is one Creator... and He is God... and He is good! There is one who cannot create, so he counterfeits... he’s the devil... and he is bad!

But the fact that there is a counterfeit only proves that there is an authentic version that God Himself created. So, don’t get dismayed and disillusioned by the counterfeit. But the counterfeit only places greater value on the righteous real. It’s imperative that we embrace and employ God’s version. His version will not take life from you and leave you disappointed. If we do it His way, it will empower you, feed you and bring you into maturity. Remember, Jesus said that it was ‘food’ for Him to do it Father’s way.

“My food is to do the will of Him who sent Me, and to finish His work.” – John 4:34

Authentic vs counterfeit

Let’s highlight a few contrasts between the authentic and counterfeit versions.

<u>Authentic God-version</u>		<u>Counterfeit dark side version</u>
Rainbow after the Flood Gen 9:12-16	--	rainbow – deviant subculture’s banner
Prophecy I Cor 12, 13, 14	--	fortune telling

Tongues I Cor 12, 13, 14	--	counterfeit tongues
Traveling in the Spirit II Kngs 5:26 Lk 24:31	--	astral projection
Group ascension & travel Ex 24:9-11 John 6:21	--	séance
Heavens declare glory Gen 15:5 Job 38:31-33 Matt 2:1-2	--	zodiac
Angels minister to/for us Heb 1:14 Ps 91:11-12	--	demons/fallen angels, rob, kill & destroy
Ecstasy – ‘beside myself’ II Cor 5:13 II Sam 6:14	--	substance abuse - induced ecstasy
Golden imagination I Chron 29:18	--	divination / scrying

What then shall we do?

Should we forsake using the Rainbow because a fallen world usurped it?
 Should we debunk prophecy because the dark side has invented fortune telling?
 Should we debunk traveling in the spirit because new agers employ astral projection?
 Should we not observe the celestial glory of God because the occult uses a zodiac?
 Should we devalue group ascension because the dark side employs séances?
 Should we declare angels off limits because the ungodly use of fallen angels?
 Should we not allow ecstasy because of the carnal ways to enter ecstasy?

May it NEVER BE!!!! God created these things before the new-agers were ever invented! The new-agers and occultists only stole it and counterfeited it. They knew that using these things would result in some form of benefit... even if it was a distorted and temporary benefit. So, they usurped God’s great intentions and gifts and they reshaped them to fulfill their own lusts for knowledge and power, apart from God. We must ground ourselves in the original intentions of God regarding these spiritual realities, so much so, that we fully understand the intentions of God and we recoup the resulting powerful Godly benefits that are inherent in each of these practices.

Remember, the fact that there is a dark-side counterfeit only authenticates the existence of the **Righteous real**.

So, what’s the difference?

The confusing and difficult part about this topic is that **on the surface**, there may be very little difference between the authentic and the counterfeit. **But there is a difference!** And that difference may be far deeper than what the natural mind can comprehend or discern. Actually, it may be impossible for even the best natural mind to

discern this. Scripture acknowledges the hurdle that this will be for natural man and natural minds.

*“But the **natural man does not** receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him; nor can he **know them**, because **they are spiritually discerned**.” – I Cor 2:14*

So, what does religion do? Shallow Christians with shallow religion ‘wall off’ both versions because they haven’t learned how to discern between the two. I don’t allege that they intentionally wanted to short-change us. I think they were naïve, ignorant or just trying to protect their people from possible pitfalls. But think of the travesty! They built walls that separated us from the authentic too! And to add gravitas to this travesty, the **authentic version is part of our Father’s dream of inheritance that He’s had for us, from before the beginning**. How sad!

We must understand the difference AND learn how to discern between the two.

*“But **solid food belongs** to those who are of full age, that is, those who by reason of use have their **senses exercised to discern both good and evil**.” – Heb 5:14*

Three big differences are the Source, the Door, and the Fruit!

Bottom-line, the difference is the Source... and the Door we use to get there!! This is something that natural minds may not be able to evaluate by external observation only. As we’ve highlighted in other areas of this study, we must learn how to live from our spirit... and by the Spirit of God. (Refer to ALSC L1 Sessions 2, 3 & 7 for more on this topic.) Learning this will not only protect us, but it will keep us safe so that we may live long on the earth. Truly, accessing the heavenlies incorrectly has the sobering possibility of shortening our physical lives.

The differences?
1. The Source
2. The Door
3. The fruit

And I should add that in the end, the Fruit will manifest the root... or its origin. Sometimes it takes a while for the fruit to manifest and to be able to ascertain, but if we have grown in our ability to discern, we won’t likely have to wait for the fruit in order to determine whether a thing is from the Dark side or from the Light. The Door and the Source will likely give all the input necessary to discern its origin.

Thieves and robbers

Believe it or not, Jesus actually said that there are **other ways** to enter the spirit realms.

*“He who **does not** enter the sheepfold by the door, but **climbs up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber**.” – Jn 10:1*

Now, let’s be clear. We are not talking about finding other ways to get to Heaven (where God lives) or other ways to become a son of God. We’re talking about finding access to the 2nd heaven’s spirit realm where humans solicit and employ spiritual realities without the assistance of the Spirit of God... and where they go to fulfil their carnal desire for knowledge and power.

Here are few ways that carnal man uses to access the spiritual realm:

Drugs, ecstasy, mantras, trauma, sex, ‘trading’, blood and human sacrifice...

Jesus acknowledged that thieves and robbers enter the spiritual realms the wrong way. So, what is the right, Godly and safe way? Jesus gave us specific instructions and parameters in John 10.

*“I am the Door. If any man enters, he will be **saved (safe)**, and he shall go in and out and find pasture.” – John 10:9*

What is the **safe way**? Enter through Him and you will be saved from the negative consequence that thieves and robbers incur upon themselves. And did you notice that if you do it Jesus’ way, that you can go **in and out and find pasture**? What does ‘pasture’ mean? Pasture is symbolic of nutrition, food and nurturing for growth, etc. **So how do we grow? By going in and out!** And I believe the inference can be made that if we are not practicing going in and out, then our spiritual growth will be inhibited. In other words, we won’t experience and ‘eat’ the spiritual nutrition that comes from the Heavenly realms. Look at this verse...

“We’ve been blessed with all spiritual blessings in the Heavenly places.” – Eph 1:3

Did you notice where we must be in order to be blessed with spiritual blessings? In the Heavenly places! In our day, you and I are experiencing a radical global shift in religious culture. Our whole religious culture is moving over the threshold into a brand-new age of believing in and practicing the Heavenly realities.

Gateway blockers

I pray mercy for those who shut the door and keep God’s people out of the Heavenly places where the spiritual blessings are. Jesus had something rather harsh to say to those who kept people out of the Kingdom.

“But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because you shut the kingdom of heaven in front of people; for you do not enter it yourselves, nor do you allow those who are entering to go in.” – Matt 23:13

An appropriate and descriptive moniker for the people who practice this, is **‘gateway blockers’**. For various reasons, they block the access of others into the Kingdom of Heaven.

So, we’re getting over our squeamishness of the ascended life... and we’re getting over some of our traditional religious beliefs that were erroneous and have kept us out of the Heavenly realms. We are becoming Bible believing believers! Can you believe it! It’s happening! A whole religious culture is currently in the throes of liberating change.

But, let me say, emphatically, we are NOT talking about the ‘deconstruction of Christianity’. NO! We’re talking about a radical uptick in the reality and power of true Christianity. Believers are being **upgraded from earth-based Christianity to Heaven-based sons of God**. Christianity is being redefined by the upgraded availability of

powerful Heavenly realities... realities that have always been available for the few who contended for them... but now are becoming available wholesale, to all Heaven-based sons of God!

A final word about light and darkness

There has ALWAYS been an expression of darkness in the world. The counterfeit has always contended for dominance over the authentic. Darkness and Light are active SIMULTANEOUSLY! But the Light is... and has always been greater.

“The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness has not overcome it.” – John 1:5

We have a choice to ‘feast’ on the darkness... or on the Light. What we meditate on, will manifest through us! Our thoughts create words... our words create worlds! If we focus and feast on the Light, we won’t fear the darkness. Rather, when there is darkness, we see it as our time to shine. Notice in Isaiah 60 how both polar extremes – light and darkness – are at work simultaneously. We were born for such a time as this... and the kings and nations will come to our rising!

*“Arise, shine; for your light has come, and the glory of the Lord has risen upon you. For behold, **darkness will cover the earth and deep darkness the peoples; but the Lord will rise upon you and His glory will appear upon you. Nations will come to your light, and kings to the brightness of your rising.**” – Isa 60:1-3*

Light is superior to darkness

As we stated earlier, light is superior... and it always wins! Think of it... inherent in light is a power source. It can be measured, quantified and it has impact. On the other hand, darkness has NO power in and of itself. The only way you measure darkness is by the absence of light... or how little light is present. Darkness is only the absence of light. You know, when we put it like this, it really knocks the ‘teeth’ out of darkness and the plans of the enemy.

The devil has perpetrated a lie upon mankind in such a way that it made him look substantial. Why... we almost thought of him as an equal to God! The devil is crafty and cunning. He preys on the vulnerability and naivety of our minds. If he can find a fingerhold, he would love to make us think that Heavenly things are sketchy and dangerous.

The devil is bad... all the time!
God is good... all the time!

And consider this... it’s quite likely a doctrine of demons that built religious walls of prevention around our Godly inheritances, because the devil made us think that the Heavenly realms were off limits... even devilish. Did you catch that? Here’s an example: in some religious circles it’s allowable to talk to demons... even getting information from them, but we dare not talk to an angel because we might worship one. Have you ever considered this belief? I think that this is quite likely a doctrine of demons. The devil feeds into our righteous concerns by mislabeling those Heavenly things as having their origin in him. Think of it... he’s okay with taking the brunt of blame, IF it keeps us from our Godly inheritance. Wow!!! What a diabolically twisted plan!

Don't forget this: The devil is bad... all the time! God is good... all the time!

And with us buying into his toothless and baseless lies, the devil hopes to get us to completely miss our rich place in God's blue print for mankind.

Handle the real

I've heard that banks teach their employees how to recognize the counterfeit paper currency by handling the real currency. And you know... maybe that is why religion has been so afraid of the counterfeit heavenlies... because they haven't handled much of the righteous real. I don't know... that's just a thought.

But we are those who are born of the Light. We recognize the Light because it resonates within us. We're spending more time in the Heavenlies which gives us more opportunities to *"train our senses"*. (Heb 5:14)

Friends, we have a powerful tool at our disposal... it is spending as much time as possible 'in the Light'. Get familiar with Heavenly realities so that the practices of the dark side don't scare us or unnerve us. The more familiarity we have with the Light, the less fearful of being deceived and vulnerable to base lies, we will be.

Plain and simple, we must spend as much time with Father and His world as possible. Each encounter, each new Heavenly territory, each new revelation helps us become more familiar with the nuances of Father's voice, His ways, and His world! Here is just one of the things we can always look for; **what is the core value that comes through His words and ways?** His words and ways will make us fall in love with Him even more! As we mature, we will grow in easily identifying errant motivational values... and this errancy will tip us off that the source is likely a counterfeiter.

Must be able to discern

Here's an example of the necessity of being able to discern...

You are in the Heavenlies and you come across a very strange figure. This figure has seven horns and seven eyes. If this is our first rodeo, we'll likely castigate this figure to some devilish entity. We may try to 'cast it out', or 'bind it' or some traditional religious practice. This decision would have most likely come from our brain and its repository of stored pictures and stories. But did we even bother to 'discern' what this entity was? Have we exercised our senses to discern good from evil? If spiritual discernment has not been developed then we're only left with the limited benefit of our previously stored knowledge.

But what if I told you that this seven horned and seven eyed being was The Lamb of God. O boy, that's crazy, isn't it? Read this from the Book of Revelation...

*"Then I saw a Lamb, looking as if it had been slain, standing at the center of the throne, encircled by the four living creatures and the elders. **The Lamb had seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God sent out into all the earth.**" – Rev 5:6*

So, discernment... (being able to discern good from evil) not only benefits us in the earthly places, but will become paramount and mandatory as we begin to move in the Heavens.

Prayer

Father, it's becoming quite apparent that our minds are surprisingly limited and wholly incapable of being our tour guide into the Heavenly places. We give ourselves to exercising our spirit and our spiritual discernment so that we can move in the Heavenly realms with confidence and skill. In addition, we renounce the fear of deception that made us so afraid that it kept us from our inheritance. We choose to trust You, the Good Shepherd, to lead us safely. *"For we know whom we have believed, and are persuaded that You are able to keep that which we have committed unto You against that day"* (II Tim 1:12). Amen!

Activation

Bless the eyes of your heart with wisdom and revelation. Place your hands on your heart and let's bless the eyes of our hearts to be able to see and comprehend the glorious inheritance that God is offering to His people. Oh... and let's bless our ability to believe the magnitude of our stature in His eyes. We are Jesus' inheritance. That's right! You are Jesus' inheritance! And that inheritance includes the same power and realities that Jesus walked in... and even greater! O boy! This is stunningly powerful!

*"I keep asking that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the glorious Father, may give you the **Spirit of wisdom and revelation**, so that you may know him better. I pray that the **eyes of your heart may be enlightened** in order that you may know the hope to which he has called you, the riches of **his glorious inheritance in his holy people**, and his incomparably great power for us who believe. That **power is the same** as the mighty strength he exerted when he raised Christ from the dead and seated him at his right hand in the heavenly realms, far above all rule and authority, power and dominion, and every name that is invoked, not only in the present age but also in the one to come." – Eph 1:17-21*

Can you see yourself embracing and manifesting everything that Jesus was and is? If not, then you should repent (change your mind)... and then go reread this passage and ask yourself if you are truly a Bible believing believer. For many of us, we'll have to begin by taking every thought captive and making it come into obedience to Christ's thoughts about us!

Remember: Whatever Jesus did, we can do... even greater!

Homework

Be like the 'more-noble Bereans' (Acts 17:11). Since we've prayed for the eyes of our heart, search the Scriptures with new eyes... like it was the first time. For every one of the contrasts between the authentic and the counterfeit, check out what our Father says about the authentic. Let Him wash your mind and your 'believing system' until you believe that every promise in The Book is yours. Each of those Scriptural examples of the authentic God-version give us permission to do the same... and to teach us how to do it correctly. Thank You, Father!

By the way – The book recommended below ‘Traveling in the Spirit Made Simple’ by Praying Medic, has some great insights and examples of the differences between the Dark side and the Light side.

Resources

Articles

“We are as He is” – Is this too good to be true?
<https://wp.me/p23r7p-3a>

Videos

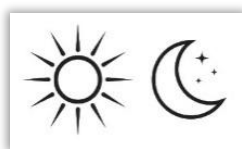
I’d rather be a light releaser than a dark fighter
<https://youtu.be/CQhkYSWA8BQ>

What about the silver cord?

https://youtu.be/9t03aOeA_BY?si=o_P5atUZ7_sGBz7y

Books

Traveling In the Spirit Made Simple - Praying Medic



Ascended Life Study Course

ALC L1 – New Creation Identity

Session 10 – Can you feel the shift?

Everything changes with the transition of ages

Everything is changing!

As we move into this new Kingdom age (or whatever it finally gets named in a couple of hundred years from now) we must expect that many of our paradigms will radically change. Among many shifts that are currently happening, the one that I'm most certain of, and the one that I'm most familiar with is the shift from being primarily earth-dwellers to becoming dynamic Heavenly citizens with new experiential realities emerging frequently.

This will change everything we think, say and do... including our vocabulary, our identity, our perspective of God's identity, our position, our authority, our prayers and our religious practices, etc.

So, hang on to your hat but 'unbuckle your seat belt' because we're going to untether from planet earth... at least in terms of its influence over us. As we learn to live in Heaven and hear His voice... and as we learn the protocols of Heaven and its rules of respect... our new position and our new reality will empower us to rule with Heaven's authority back down into our earthly situations. The increasing scope of our authority and impact will be commensurate with our growing maturity.

Change the understanding and expression of Christianity

This statement – 'change the expression of Christianity' – almost sends off exhilarating seismic shockwaves through our souls of those who are hungry for more. It can also trigger concerns of heresy or dangerous and spurious ideologies. Here is the full quote:

“God said, “I will change the understanding and expression of Christianity on the earth in a single generation.” – Mike Bickle

This sentiment has been echoed and confirmed across the body of Christ for several decades now... by many different voices. I'm very confident that we didn't know what that meant back in the 1980s. It was exciting, but we had very little understanding of it.

Although the Word of God and the central tenets of the Gospel are unshakable, I wonder which pet peripheral sacred-cow doctrines and practices will get sacrificed upon the altar of the emerging new expression of true Godliness in a new age? It's like this new age has invited us to a barbecue and I wonder which of our sacred cows will make the best burgers? Okay... maybe that was a little too irreverent. But if we can believe all the indicators, we better get prepared for serious changes for all of us.

Historically, epic age change is usually scary and traumatic for ‘settlers’ and thrillingly exciting for frontiersmen. And there is usually a push back from the authority regime of the preceding age. So, count the cost. But for many, counting the cost is a moot point because their hearts are firmly fixed on pilgrimage with God, no matter the cost.

Heresy... or revelation?

Ponder this: If you were promised that everything you held dear in Christianity was going to be exchanged for something better, what could you imagine or predict would be better? Our problem is that **we don’t know what we don’t know!** And for many people the unknown is a fearful thing. Can I say, fear is to be expected if we don’t know that a very loving Father is orchestrating the orchestra... and that He loves you and me dearly. But when we really know this... *‘perfect love drives out all fear’* (1 Jn 4:18)! When we truly get to know this wonderful Father, then the unknown becomes not just tolerable but exciting!

So will you be able to energetically cross the threshold from the old age into this newly emerging age? That’s the ‘million-dollar’ question, isn’t it? For reference, consider how well you would have done in making the transfer from Judaism to Christianity? Would you have left temple worship and temple sacrifice behind to become a follower of this new young upstart called, Jesus? Hmmm. I’m confident that we are in a time in history with very similar dynamics.

We’ll elaborate on some of the differences between the two ages in this session.

Shift happens!

It has always happened... and it’s happening now... from daily and personal shifts... to epic shifts. Let’s be clear, this current shift is not your average garden variety. It is an **epic change from one Biblical age to the next Biblical age.** Sound too grandiose? Listen to what the Bible says about this:

*“... that in the **ages to come** He might show the exceeding riches of His grace in His kindness toward us in Christ Jesus.” – Eph 2:7*

According to this verse, there must be **at least two more ages** beyond the age in which the book of Ephesians was written.

What are the hallmarks at the transition of ages?

I believe a change of ages always involves a radical shift from what God was doing... into His new order of things. For example, take a look at the change of ages from Old Testament to New Testament... from Law to Grace. It wasn’t just a little tweak of how we do things. It was a major revamping of much that we knew and held on to as sacred. In the Old Covenant we had... laws, sacrifices, curses, religious orders, the way we related with God, etc. ALL those and so much more were antiquated and trumped with the new and improved, when the ages transitioned. In fact, if you held onto the past norms, you became an enemy to God’s new way. Hmmm. Serious business.

So, if old values and systems get put on the chopping block when an old age ends, which ones will get replaced in this current age shift? And what will the new values and systems look like?

Would we be able to see it?

Do we think we would have recognized and embraced the monumental shift from BC to AD? The very best religious scholars and leaders didn't... but strangely, a few gnarly fishermen, tax collectors and fringe guys did. They were invited, saw, believed and became forerunners of the new age. But most other religious and likely candidates missed it completely... and worse yet, became an enemy to the change of the ages. So, assuming that we're in another epic shift, what makes us think we would recognize the shift and embrace it? Would it be because we honor and go with the flow of popular opinion... or because we hold to the 'old time religion' tenets... or because that's what I was taught as a child? Yeh, that will guarantee it, for sure (I'm jesting)! Unfortunately, that didn't work so well for the religious 'scholars' in Jesus' day.

Actually, a **simple childlike heart** has the most likely prospects of helping us hear, embrace and be able to adapt to the changes. You see, a child has the **least to lose** and is likely **more sensitive to Father's overtures of love and guidance**. And maybe that is just one of the things Jesus meant when He said,

"Truly, I say to you, unless you turn and become like children, you will never enter the kingdom of heaven." – Matt 18:3

Are there any indicators of impending change?

In my opinion there are MANY indicators. One of the hugest indicators I know, is something that probably hasn't been recognized by many, but when I mention it will be very obvious to all... and it has powerful historical precedent. That is: the **global prayer movement**. Let me explain.

The global prayer movement

Throughout all of Biblical history, **when God's people called out to Him**, He answered. Just think about the little phrase, "**And they cried to the Lord.**" What happened in the very next phrase or verse in the Bible? It was, "**And God heard their cries**" and sent a deliverer, judge, prophet, king, etc., to extract them out of their distress. In keeping with this truth, consider this: **There are more people praying publicly and privately on the earth right now than at any other time in all of history**. And what is God's historical response? ...HIS INTERVENTION! In my opinion, **this is a most compelling indicator** and it isn't even an 'end-times' prophecy Bible verse. This is huge!

By the way – I think **God may have a different perspective on the prayer movement** than we've had. We thought we were going to be more self-disciplined... more spiritual... we were going to help God out... and do His Kingdom stuff. But I wonder if God's view was more on trying to get us to spend time with Him... so we would get to know His heart... so that we could hear His voice better... so we could move with Him when He initiates the shift of ages. Maybe the prayer movement was all about **relationship versus praying hard**. You see, if we were still steeped in our 'religious man' strength, e.g., religious dogmas, traditions and mindsets... we wouldn't likely be able to 'turn the corner' with Him when we have to lay some of the last age

things down. But since we've prayed long enough to know that we can't force God, we're beginning to settle down and just let Him be Father and God. We're beginning to just agree with His Word and His heart of love for us. We're beginning to realize that it isn't *"by our works of righteousness which we have done but according to His mercy He saved us"* (Titus 3:5). And to think... all the while He just wanted to **spend time with us** so that we wouldn't miss the next step of the journey.

An insight about prayer meetings

One of the iconic events in the last great transition of ages was birthed out of a prayer meeting where 120 people were praying in one-accord in an upper room. One day there was no baptism of the Holy Spirit and the next day baptism of the Holy Spirit was a real thing! Radical and revolutionary changes were birthed out of a **prayer meeting**. It's quite likely that the last 25 years of the prayer movement was the catalyst that is birthing this brand-new age.

Let's unpack the current shift

The moniker over this newly emerging age has yet to be determined. Will it be called the Grace Age, the Age of God, the Kingdom Age, the Kingdom of Heaven Age, the Sonship Age, the Kingship Age, the Glory of God Age...? We'll have to wait and see. But already there are a few overt evidences of change... and they are obviously, changes for the better. Here are just a few of those changes.

Big Picture

The goodness of God is being exalted as a supreme tenet
Many 'old time religion' tenets are being upgraded

Our Identity

Harried 'orphan' Christians are becoming happy beloved sons
'Always-do-good' servants are becoming peace-filled bosom friends with God
Spiritual beggars are becoming spiritual kings
Belittling lies about our identity are being obliterated
An insecure salvation is now becoming an unshakable position in Christ
Fearful sin conscious saints are now secure in righteousness consciousness
Sin management is replaced with confident rest in Jesus' gift of righteousness
The Gospel is becoming the 'unbelievably' Good News

God's Identity and Nature

Onerous lies about Father God are being exposed
An uncaring distant God becomes a present, committed and loving Father
Working hard for His acceptance is being replaced with resting in His love
'Sweat' is now understood as the result of the curse, which He became for us
Rest in Jehovah Jireh's provision is popping the anxiety and striving bubble

Now and the Future

Traditional eschatology is being trumped by fresh revelation
Imminent doom is replaced by victorious future
Fear and hiding are replaced with courage and anticipation
Little-remnant hide-out mentality is replaced by expectant kingly ruling
Darker and darker worldview is replaced with ever increasing Kingdom
Future theologies are becoming now theologies

Heavenly realities postponed until after death are being realized now
Some 'millennial' Kingdom theologies are being experienced
Angelic ministry is being reintroduced to the saints

Our Position and Prayer Posture

Desperate beggarly intercession becomes confident kingly declaration
Praying from earth to Heaven is trumped by praying from Heaven toward earth
Emphasis shifting from praying TO God... to praying WITH God
We're not praying FOR victory... we're praying FROM victory

How was that for starters?

Can you list other paradigm shifts that you're experiencing?

Big picture objectives

I'm convinced that the following are a couple of God's primary objectives for this newly emerging age.

- 1) **Completed sonship** – confident living in our 'new creation' identity as co-governors with God
- 2) **Ascended life** – God's people 'relocating' into Heaven and living from Heavenly places

Completed sonship

It's likely that you're already aware of some of these hallmark tenets which are finding their way into the Church's narratives. Without a doubt God is shining a light on our '**completed sonship**' and **new creation identity**. All we have to do is listen to the conversations and narratives of various Christian voices and we realize this is actual and measurable. Each of the above points identifying the shift, will profoundly impact the lives of anyone who begins to embrace and practice them.

God's big picture objectives

1. **Completed sonship**
2. **Ascended life**

Ascended life

Next is the **ascended life – learning to live above the line**. I feel confident that another major and central tenet of this newly emerging age will be the 'relocation' of saints from earth to Heaven. Heavenly realities that are dear to us, but in actual practice have been relegated to mere theological truths, will become commonly experienced. This shift will have the effect of feeling like our **new reality is based more in Heaven than on the earth**. Of course, we'll still be living and breathing on earth, but Biblical and Heavenly realities will take precedence and become normal.

This shift has to start somewhere... and one of the primary places it starts is in our mind! Our mind has to be renewed (Rms 12:2) before we are transformed. The 'trickle down' effect then begins to impact the rest of our lives.

I can remember the first time I heard that God wants to change our earthling prayers from the perspective of praying **from** earth **to** Heaven... TO... praying **with** God **from** Heaven. This was a radical shift in paradigms, but resonated in me deeply. I knew this was so right, and I committed to pursue this radical shift as a high priority focus in my

life. Interestingly, even though my heart and mind were firmly convinced of this profound invitation, it still took me 5 years or more just to change my rote vocabulary.

By now, most of us embrace the theology of our Heavenly position, but that doesn't necessarily mean that our mindsets and words are reflecting the same. So, how would we know if our theology has been worked in us. I recommend listening to ourselves pray. This will give us a pretty accurate 'readout' of what we really believe. Don't be surprised if you are still using last age terms and values even though you have acknowledged higher revelation. It just takes a while to disentangle from decades of repetition. I know from my own personal experience.

Living 'above the line'

Most of us have only lived 'below the line'... that is to say that we've lived a primarily earth-based Christianity. We knew there was a Heaven, but had very little experience in it. Here are a couple of verses to validate moving above the earth-based perspectives.

*"Lift up your eyes to the heavens, **look at the earth beneath.**" – Isa 51:6*

*"In the last days the mountain of the Lord's temple will be established as the highest of the mountains; it will be **exalted above the hills**, and **all nations will stream to it. Many peoples will come and say, "Come, let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the temple of the God of Jacob. He will teach us his ways, so that we may walk in his paths."** The **law will go out from Zion**, the word of the Lord from Jerusalem." – Isa 2:2-3*

Notice that MANY will say, "Come let us go UP to the mountain of the Lord"? And the law and word of the Lord will rightfully go forth from this Heavenly place. The rightful place of rulership is when we're seated with Christ in Heavenly places. Our co-reigning inheritance becomes fully engaged as we learn to relocate to our Heavenly throne position. Check this out...

*"... whatever you loose (down) on earth shall **have been loosed** (by us) **in heaven.**" – Matt 18:18 (author's parenthesis)*

Where does it get loosed from? From Heaven
Who does the loosing? You and me
From where? From Heaven down into earth places and conditions

How do we start

It all starts 'internally' – in the heart. Then everything flows out of our heart.

"... for out of your heart flow all the issues of life." – Prov 4:23

Our mind begins picking up the 'signal' from our heart and at that point our mind must decide whether to pursue it or leave it. But as our mind pursues and gets renewed then the transformation process begins. According to Romans 12:2 our minds must get renewed before transformation begins. And shockingly this must happen before we can even "approve the will of God." Wow!

*“Do not conform to the pattern of this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind. **Then you will be able to test and approve what God’s will is—his good, pleasing and perfect will.**” – Rms 12:2*

We must hear, receive, embrace, and practice what we’ve heard in order for it to become fashioned in us. As it gets **fashioned and formed in us**, it becomes not just theology but it becomes the **authority-base** from which we **rule and reign** with our Lord.

How do we do this? We pursue and assimilate all the revelation and rhema that God is currently speaking. We begin adopting and adapting to the upgraded modes of operation of this newly emerging age. Some of this process will be solely by the sovereign work of God in our lives. But much of it will be as practical as setting a guard over our mouth so that our ‘autopilot’ words don’t reinforce outdated patterns and paradigms, thereby negating our fresh revelations.

Old patterns and modalities will not work, because they were empowered by the values of the previous age. God ordains new values which are the ‘fuel’ for that new age. As God introduces a new value with new modes appropriate for those values, then the old modes won’t function as satisfyingly as they used to. Those old modes will only have the outdated and diminishing past-age values to ‘fuel’ them. If we don’t realize this diminishing dynamic, we may become exhausted, burnout, frustrated or disillusioned. For example: It would be like living in a future of only electric cars and you still have a car with an internal combustion engine... but there is no gasoline to be found to fuel it. Nice car... but outdated, powerless and worthless, except to sit in our car and talk about the good ol’ days.

Each new age brings with it a new modality, which is fueled by the new value that God is introducing in the earth.

Other voices heralding this shift

Fiorella Giordano – shift of ages

“What once worked will not carry you forward. There is a reason why so much of our engagement feels heavy or unfruitful right now. It’s not because Heaven is withholding – but because Heaven has shifted. Dimensional lag is what occurs when we continue to operate in principles, language, and structures that were aligned with a previous age, but no longer correspond with what God is doing now. The result is a spiritual misfire where effort increases, but fruitfulness diminishes. This isn’t an invitation to do more. It’s a call to perceive differently. The architecture of Heaven has changed. And our alignment must move with it. This is a time to move with what is unfolding now, not to rebuild what once was. Because what once worked... will not carry you forward.” – Fiorella Giordano

Bill Johnson – ascended life

“Some people call this the ascended life.”

“It is my desire that we understand and learn to practice this in the next couple of years.”

“I feel that the difference between praying/living from earth versus praying/living from Heaven is the difference between being a servant and being a son.”

“Some of what we think comes with the return of Christ, comes with the renewed mind of Christ.” – Bill Johnson, Bethel Church (Oct 2021)

Activation

Let's move through Jesus the Door into the Throne room. Move in close and find your place near Father. Get comfortable. Relax. Let your mind unwind. Take a few deep breaths. Let your heart feel fondness and love for your Father. Notice how soft His eyes are. Notice the gentle smile of approval on His lips. Your heart feels safe and secure in His love. This is home.

After you've purposefully done nothing but enjoy Him for a while, softly ask Him for suggestions to help you transition the epic age shift. Don't be in a hurry. Give Him time to 'speak' to your heart. Maybe you could say, "Father, I really love being with You and I don't want to miss a thing that You're doing in my life... and in the earth... and in Heaven. And just so you know, I am fascinated and gripped with desire to move with You as you lead us into a new age. I love being with You in these Heavenly places. Thank You! I love You!"

Sum it up

In future sessions we will unpack this epic age shift in much more detail. We'll include Biblical and historical precedent, the corroboration of calendars from multiple societies and include celestial evidence. I believe that this weight of evidence will remove any doubt that a dramatic age shift is currently in motion. God's intention is that this shift will transport us beyond anything we've ever dreamed of.

*“No eye has seen, no ear has heard, no heart has imagined, what God has prepared for those who love Him. **But God has revealed it to us by the Spirit.**”*
– I Cor 2:9-10

Verse nine sounds really good, doesn't it? But it puts all the goodness way beyond the blue... someday... after I die. Did you catch that verse ten starts out with a 'But'? That 'But' introduces the fact that all this 'too-good-to-be-true' goodness is available to God's people NOW! Most people stop quoting at the end of verse nine. When we stop there, verse nine becomes a sort of sad epitaph on life... a life where we knew there was more but we weren't allowed to experience it until after we die. I'm so glad that Paul didn't stop there. Holy Spirit is revealing it and many are picking up the signs of the shift of ages and are embracing the shift... even eagerly and aggressively running into it. Jesus predicted this:

*“... and from the days of John the Baptist to this time, the kingdom of Heaven is as it were forced into, and **the most pressing seize upon it with eagerness.**”* – Matt 11:12 (Worsley New Testament)

It has become the joy of my life to be a part of a company of believing believers who are eager to be on the front edge of heralding and birthing this new age! Does that resound in your heart also? I thought so! Then, let the shift continue and increase until it fills the whole earth! Amen! So be it!

Resources

Articles

Have You Experienced the Shift yet?

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-Wb>

Can You Feel the Shift?

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1B2>

The Changing Church – What’s Happening to My church?

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-5a>

The Manifesto: The Age of God – Fiorella Giordano

<https://www.fiorellagiordano.io/manifesto>

Videos

Change the Expression and Understanding of Christianity in One Generation

<https://youtu.be/1H1w0rninr0>

Can’t use old M.O. in a new age – angels function in a new M.O.

<https://youtu.be/-3wK4qEDpcY>

The shift from glory to glory

https://youtu.be/_FDq-LJ9SSY

Shift our POV – upgrade our M.O. – release Heaven’s realities

<https://youtu.be/PpUtqZrINH4>

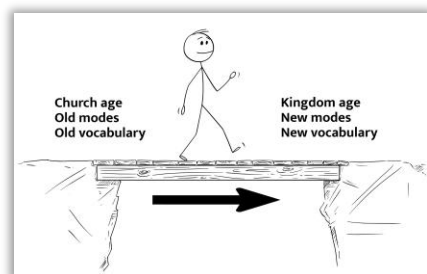
Books

Cosmic Shift – by Christopher Paul Carter

Kingdom Shift – by Del Hungerford

SonShift – by Mel Wild

Mega Shift – by James Rutz



Ascended Life Study Course

ALSC L1 – New Creation Identity

Session 11 – No more boredom

Exhilarated and in love with God

Did you feel the mountains tremble?

Did you feel your mountains tremble during this first Level of Ascended Life Study Course?

I remember some of the first times I began hearing of the Heavenly realms and the ascended life. My brain was wildly stimulated with a myriad of tangential thought-trails while I tried to ‘hang on for dear life’. I was trying my best to assimilate this new and fantastical information. My CPU activity was so intense that it was hard to even find the appropriate pigeonholes to store this new data. The power-packed rhema of God was sending shockwaves through the mountain-strongholds of belief that had been fortifying my life. They were good mountains and strong mountains... in their day. But God had opened a great door and a voice was saying, “*Come on up here*” (Rev 4:1). My spirit knew without a doubt that what I was hearing was right for me. But what do you do with this new input? There were no file cabinets to put this data into. No preacher had told me to prepare for such an outpouring of revelation. It was a life-changing earthquake and many aftershocks continue to rumble through the corridors of my mind.

Beyond all of this whirlwind of mental activity, something was happening inside me that was much deeper than my mind. Those Heavenly-realm words were speaking to my core identity... they were absolutely talking about ME! They fit me. They belonged to me. It was as if I was meeting those words of identity for the first time... but yet, they resonated as if we had always known each other. I couldn’t fully define it. All I knew was that it felt more right and good than anything I have ever felt. It was like the real me was awakening and being affirmed. The sleeping giant was awakening from a long and deep sleep. ‘Something’ was breathing life into the real me. The feelings were an uncommon but wonderful sensation... an ecstasy... a sense of completeness that made everything else feel outdated.

Eruption!

While taking it all in, almost simultaneously, an overwhelming eruption ignited... an automatic urge to respond and voice my elation. This rumbling started somewhere deep in the internal regions of my being. Those original core stirrings were eliciting an involuntary eruption of shouts accompanied with tears. What a wonderful phenomenon! Literally, many times, out of my mouth burst, “Wow”... while waves of tears flooded out of my eyes!

It's difficult to describe the profoundly dramatic awakening and the involuntary responses I was feeling because they didn't originate from any of my cognitive abilities. They were not controlled or governed by mental energy. They were deeply internal and

visceral... lightyears beyond my intellect... but so strong and impacting that they forced a physical response. This spiritual experience was (and still is) a most euphoric state of being. It has marked me and made everything else less desirable. It is as a seal that branded me and made other earth-bound 'fineries' less attractive.

Such a time as this

Do you remember Mordecai's statement to Esther?

"Who knows but that you've come to the kingdom for such a time as this?"
– Esther 4:14

That is exactly what I was feeling. It was like all the rest of my life was to serve this purpose... this theme. All of my earth-based Christian life had been to prepare me for transitioning into Heavenly-based realities. It was like coming home! I found me! And I found my purpose!

Extract the gold

Several years passed before I discovered that those feelings were one of the ways my spirit communicates with my conscious mind. I realized that my spirit was 'talking' to me. And further, I now know that my spirit was bearing witness with His Spirit (Romans 8:16). When that happens, our spirit is recognizing the distinct presence of our Abba. In fact, Romans 8:15 says, a deeply impassioned "Abba" is the likely vocal expression that will involuntarily erupt out of our spirit.

Most of the time, those overwhelming experiences just pass on by and we don't bother to extract the 'gold' out of the moment. Many people simply forget those precious God-moments when He awakened them to the awareness of their spirit. This awakening to the awareness of our own spirit is the initial development of a most precious tool which will empower us throughout earth-life, Heaven-life and eternity. This tool is far more important than I can emphasize or even fully comprehend, at this time. We'll just have to grow into it and enjoy the process.

This is to live for

It's sort of like love. Love is something that is nearly impossible to describe effectively to someone who has never experienced love. But once love has been experienced, a new high-water mark has been established in our lives and conversations about love are now easily understood and appreciated.

The same is true for when we become aware of our spirit. Before a person has experienced the stirring of their spirit, any attempt to describe that experience to them is only marginally understood, at best. But the fact is, now there is a new reality that has been awakened inside. A reality that was always there... without our knowledge. But because it is so powerfully awakening, now I can't live without it. This is to live for! In fact, this is one of the things that is absolutely vital to becoming fully alive.

"Man shall not live on bread alone, but on every word that comes from the mouth of God." – Matt 4:4

I believe this is the plan of our Father. We are born into an earth-based reality so that our character and mind can get tutored and trained. Then in our Father's wisdom, He decides that it's time to graduate from earth-based living to spirit-based living. How pivotal is that! It's like everything is measured by and from that moment of being PRE-spirit aware versus POST-spirit aware. So, you can see how our first introductions to our spirit become hallowed occasions. Father knew that everything in life was intended

to serve this graduation moment of moving into a whole new dynamic way of living. Paul gives context to it here...

“What I am saying is that as long as an heir is underage, he is no different from a slave, although he owns the whole estate. The heir is subject to guardians and trustees until the time set by his father.” – Gal 4:1-2

We must learn earth-based Christianity first... and we must learn to serve the tutors and governors of earth well. This process is vital for establishing important foundations that will be necessary as we move into the frontiers of higher living. But then at a time set by the wisdom of our Father, He awakens us to life in the Spirit and begins to bring us into a broad place (Ps 18:19). He invites us to learn to fly with our new wings.

“they shall mount up with wings as eagles...” – Isa 40:31

This wonderful freedom is what Jesus was referring to in John 10.

“I came that they may have life, and have it more abundantly.” – Jn 10:10

We didn't know what abundant life could be like when we only knew the physical world realities. Father had appointed those vital realities to have a limited sense of reward and inspiration... until He said we could graduate. But as we become aware of our spirit, and aware that we can have Heavenly interactions with our Father, then Heaven and Heaven's realities take on a whole new meaning!

Wait, there's more

This isn't just a new toy to have fun with (although it is marvelous in our eyes). This awareness of our spirit is only the beginning of learning how to 'walk in the Spirit'. This is where things really begin to get fun.

So, you've graduated now. You are going into the next higher grade. You'll need your new tools and upgraded skills. These tools are spiritual tools... not tools born of this world and not born of our intellect. Those old-world tools served their purpose very well... and we'll still use them for many temporal world applications. But the Heavenly realm has no mandate to use any old tools or paradigms from the old-world. The way you originally discovered communication with your spirit is your first step toward becoming a mature spiritual son or daughter of God. Paul says that mature sons are known by a specific practice in their lives. Can you identify what that practice is, in this verse?

*“For as many as are **led by the Spirit** of God, these are sons of God.” – Rms 8:14*

We're going to face some things in the ALSC L1 & L2 that will defy traditional mindsets. Your mind may get triggered. But you'll be alright, because you're learning to live from a place deeper and more in touch with the Spirit of God. You'll be able to discern the validity of the topics highlighted in each session. Your ability to commune with your spirit (under the leadership of God's Spirit) will now take you much further than your mind could have ever taken you. You are being brought into a large place (Ps 18:19).

2000 years

If it took us 2000 years to explore Christian realities in the earth-bound paradigm... how long do you think it will take to explore the expansiveness of limitless Heaven-based realities? On earth we are limited by 3 or 4 dimensions and the laws of physics, etc. But in Heavenly realms there are no such limitations. Gravity, Time and Distance have

no mandatory governance over us. Everything is as untethered as Father's mind wills for us. How awesome is that!

Awakened

So, you've already experienced some of the Heavenly realities... they've gripped your heart... and set you on a course to become more Heavenly minded than earthly minded. You've been awakened to another world beyond your wildest imaginations. Yes, both realms are still present, but your Heavenly realm realities will become superior and more empowering.

You and I were made to thrive... to soar... to live in the Heavenlies – NOW – while we are fully alive in this present world. To my knowledge there has never been a time in all of history when God has released so much powerful revelation about Heavenly living and opened such an effectual Heavenly door.

We made God too small

Back in one of the revivals of the 90s, the first verse to one of the popular songs contained these lyrics...

Be Magnified – by Lynn Deshazo

I have made You too small in my eyes. O Lord, forgive me.
And I have believed in a lie that You were unable to help me.
But now, O Lord, I see my wrong. Heal my heart and show Yourself strong.
And in my eyes and with my song
O Lord, be magnified. O Lord, be magnified.

The problem wasn't that God was too small. The problem was that I **made Him** too small in my own beliefs and mindsets. My unbelief or lack of knowledge limited His ability to move unhindered in my life. What we believe generally (not always) influences the level of Divine activity in our lives. We see that in each of the following passages where their belief or lack of belief was a determining factor. This is generally true.

"My people perish for lack of knowledge." – Hos 4:6

"... we have not even heard that there is a Holy Spirit." – Acts 19:2

"... according to your faith, be it unto you." – Matt 9:29

"He did not do many mighty works there because of their unbelief." – Matt 13:58

But fresh rhema is helping us to 'set God free' in our minds. (Note: He's always free! It's just that we have limited Him!)

God is getting 'set free'!

Many years ago, when our children were young, they watched a cartoon that has left a powerful impact on us (**Rescuers Down Under**, see Resources). Back then I had no idea how relevant and applicable this cartoon would be to this current time and our ascended life focus. This children's cartoon is like a modern-day parable. We are the boy and the great eagle is God who we've bound by our ropes of poor beliefs which make God too small. The boy freed the eagle but got knocked over a cliff (sometimes our new freedoms overwhelm us with fears and cautions). The eagle catches the boy and teaches him to soar (our Good Father helps us in our weakness). Soaring high and low and then the eagle takes the boy to its home (Father says come spend time with me

in the Heavenlies and learn my ways). I think you'll love this simple but relevant story-line.

It's time to soar

Each new revelation 'sets God more free' in our understanding. We realize that He is bigger than our dreams or what we could even imagine (Eph 3:20). Faith bursts alive when it is awakened by hearing *rhema*. Desire begins to overtake us... compel us and carry us.

"Then suddenly my longings transported me. My divine desire brought me next to my beloved prince, sitting with him in his royal chariot. We were lifted up together!" – SoS 6:12 TPT

We're finding our wings now... the wings that He dreamed of for us from before the beginning. This is what He longed for and created us for... to have oneness with Him in the Heavenly places (Eph 1:3). Dark clouds of orphan thinking and little-ol'-me thinking has passed. Wow! Feels like liberation day! Feels like fresh Spring breezes are beginning to blow over our gardens. New life is popping up all around us. It feels like it's going to be a bright, bright sunshiny day! Remember the old song?

I Can See Clearly Now – by Johnny Nash

I can see clearly now the rain is gone
I can see all obstacles in my way
Gone are the dark clouds that had me blind
It's gonna be a bright (bright) bright sun-shiny day

Look all around, there's nothing but blue skies
Look straight ahead, there's nothing but blue skies

Here is that rainbow I've been praying for
It's gonna be a bright, bright sunshiny day

New Horizons

This is David's "*spacious place*" (Ps 18:19). Our Father has opened a wide and grand door. Blue skies, unlimited horizons, beauty all around, and Father's own hand to lead and guide us. What could get better than that!?

In Level 1 we had to get grounded in the unshakeable love of our Father. We had to establish our identity as highly loved sons and daughters who are destined to co-rule with Father – starting now. With some of these foundations in place we can now move on into territory that may shake-up traditional religion and may even elicit a few personal knee-jerk reactions. But I think we're ready because we're learning to live in and by our spirit versus out of our head and intellect. Thank You, Father.

In Level 2 and Level 3 we'll open up more of these Heavenly horizons. We'll talk about angels, saints, travel in the spirit, expanding our spirit, co-reigning and co-creating with God, and some crazy cool possibilities for what the hallmarks of Christianity may be in this new emerging age.

**They shall fear and tremble
for all the goodness and all
the prosperity that I provide.**

– Jer 33:9

Do you have your wings out and ready to catch the Heavenly breezes? Is your heart and mind sufficiently secured so that you can move into the Heavenlies without fear? Then we're ready to move on. Let's do this thing!

I'll leave you with these delightful passages.

"This was the Lord's doing; It is marvelous in our eyes." – Ps 118:23

*"Then it shall be to Me a name of joy, a praise, and an honor before all nations of the earth, who shall hear all the good that I do to them; they shall fear **and tremble for all the goodness** and all the prosperity that I provide for it."*

– Jer 33:9

Have you ever trembled because something was just SOOooooo good! Well... get ready to! Father loves to exceed our expectations!

Activation

Now that we know all believers can see (Jn 11:40), let's put ourselves in this wonderful passage of Song of Solomon chapter 6 in the Passion Translation. Find a quiet place. Clear and still your mind. Read very slowly and put yourself in this scenery. Take a walk with your Beloved. See what He sees. Smell what He smells. Let your passions become whatever His passions are and your joys become whatever His joys are.

Ready? OK... We'll start with Song of Solomon chapter 6, verses 2-3 and 11-12.

My lover has gone down into his garden of delight, to the flowerbeds of spices to feast with those pure in heart. I am fully devoted to my beloved, and my beloved is fully devoted to me. I decided to go down to the valley streams where the orchards of the king grow and mature. I longed to know if hearts were opening. Are the budding vines blooming with new growth? Has their springtime of passionate love arrived?

Then suddenly my longings transported me. My divine desire brought me next to my beloved prince, sitting with him in his royal chariot. We were lifted up together!

How are you doing? I'll bet you're 'there'. O yeah! Let yourself be carried wherever He takes you.

Now that we're in His garden of delight, let's move to Song of Solomon 5:10-16. Use the Passion Translation if possible. Read it in your own Bible or on your device. Read very slowly. Picture everything. Engage each of your senses with the word pictures in the passage. Don't hurry. Marinate. Let your heart, love and passions be gripped with the wonder and beauty of your Beloved... just the way the Maiden's heart is gripped. Linger longer, if you can.

Homework

Coach your heart into the love of God... Why? Because His *"perfect love drives out all fears"* (1 Jn 4:18). How many verses can you find that declare the magnitude and power of His love for you? Write them down. Send a letter to yourself from Father. Wash your soul with these immutable truths. They will hold you and strengthen you as we move into higher heights. Your confidence and familiarity with His love for you will overcome your fear of the unknown. You're going to excel amazingly!

Resources

Articles

Listen up, explorers! – pleasures forevermore

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-ax>

What is a pioneer?

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-BV>

I believe it now – He told me so

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1aK>

Declare war on boredom

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-8u>

Videos

Rescuers Down Under - cartoon

<https://youtu.be/gj043f05C1U?si=uEn1tRPddkVyrpuN>

Presence is better caught than taught

https://youtu.be/9vLTdU_hfew

Keep looking down

<https://youtu.be/Ke37dit09Hs>

You're somewhere in the future and you look much better than you do right now

<https://youtu.be/Hq-gLHFEFNQ>

Bill Johnson – The Renewed Mind

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=cGRhVkiLFuI>

start at 19mins and play till 22mins

Look for these quotes in this video clip:

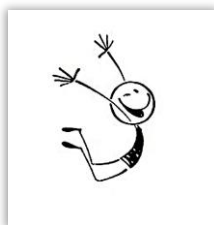
“The ascended life”

“I hope that we can come into this in instruction and experience in the next couple of years”

“It's the difference between being a servant and a son”

Books

Beyond Human – by Justin Paul Abraham



www.ALC.one



Congratulations

You've completed **Ascended Life Study Course, Level 1 – New Creation Identity**. I'm proud of you for persisting and processing new and sometimes strange concepts. You put your whole mind and heart into this time of study. Way to go! Like the noble Bereans (Acts 17:11), you've taken these revelations back to the Word of God to see if they are really in your Bible. I commend you for being studious and requiring that whatever you embrace in your heart, must line up with God's Word first.

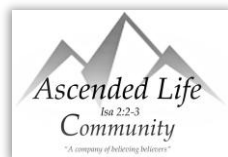
You've identified and engaged your spirit... which is a core essential in moving into your Heavenly inheritances. You've learned that we're living in two realities simultaneously – earth and Heaven. You're beginning to move in and out of your dual realities with ease (Jn 10:9). You've given your spirit permission and commission to begin to be your leader (under Holy Spirit, of course). You've found some personal tools to help access your journey into and through the Spirit realm. You've quashed some erroneous religious mindsets about the Heavenly realm by identifying the compelling contrasts between the 'light and dark side'. Don't you just love coming out into the Light!

You've studied powerful Scriptures regarding your identity which is paramount and a crucial step toward moving into our Heavenly inheritances. In **ALSC Level 2, Our Expanded Inheritance** you'll be outfitted with some exciting new tools which will equip you to then move into **ALSC Level 3, Governance with God**. This is a fantastic journey... one that Father dreamed of for you and me from before the foundations of the world (Eph 1:4).

Now, here's a question I ask myself frequently, "Where will I be on this journey in the Heavenlies in 1 year... in 2 years... in 5 years... if I just don't give up or get distracted?" We know that many things in life are just a consistent series of faithful small steps... and before long you have conquered mountains. I can see you now... with a smile across your face and happy reward in your heart as you explore your new frontiers. And more than that, your Father is delighted that you are becoming what He has always believed about you! And there isn't anything better than Father's smiling approval.

Let's ride on, fellow Heavenly traveler!

Much love
Mark Hendrickson



For more resources

<https://www.alc.one/resources>

ALC video channel

<https://www.youtube.com/user/henmlee>

ALC home page

www.ALC.one



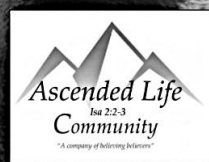
Notes

Learning to Live Above the Line

Ascended Life

STUDY COURSE

Level 2



Ascended Life Study Course

by Mark Hendrickson

Copyright © 2025 by Dwelling Place Ministries

www.ALC.one

Kansas City, MO USA

All Rights Reserved

Book art: A collaboration of AI, Amy Lange, Debbie Hendrickson and author.

This PDF may be freely copied for non-commercial purposes as long as it is not modified.

All other rights are reserved.

Written permission is required for commercial use.

Scriptures taken from NKJV, NIV or TPT unless otherwise noted.

(ALC) Ascended Life Community is a ministry expression of **(DPM) Dwelling Place Ministries**.

Graphics: Pages 10 and 16 illustrations courtesy of © Yanankimy, Peekadillie, and Zdenek Sasek, Dreamstime.com; Pages 29, 105, 117, 122, and 125 illustrations courtesy of © Zdenek Sasek, Dreamstime.com, Page 48 illustration courtesy of © Houchi, Dreamstime.com, Page 62 illustration courtesy of © BgStudio98, Dreamstime.com, Page 68 illustration courtesy of © Lerey, Dreamstime.com, Page 81 illustration courtesy of © Mopic, Dreamstime.com, Page 111 illustration courtesy of © Kittiwara Phunnu, Dreamstime.com, Page 119 illustration courtesy of © Warenemy and Worldofvector, Dreamstime.com, Page 120 illustration courtesy of © Imagery Majestic and Antonios Andry Suharto Djumantara, Dreamstime.com. All other images used were from the Creative Commons and were not purchased from Dreamstime.

Dedication

This book is dedicated to the intrepid explorers who are committed to let the Holy Bible guide them off the common beaten path and beyond the maps of tradition into Heavenly horizons where few choose to travel. Powerful new understandings of Scripture and gripping accounts of breakthroughs of modern-day pioneers have awakened consuming desire to sacrifice all, if necessary... just to be where He is and do what He's doing. So, with the early glimmers of promising new light, hearts are rallying with anticipation and eagerness to greet this brand-new day. May your Heavenly frontiers be filled with contagious joy and stunning trophies... and the Lifegiving smile of approval from the One who says, "Come on up here."

Ascended Life Study Course

L1 – New Creation Identity

By

Ascended Life Community (ALC)

Contents	Page
Session 1. Life beyond earth-based Christianity Father's Invitation - Designed to thrive	11
Session 2. What is our spirit? Transitioning from our mind to our spirit	19
Session 3. Aligning our triune self with our Triune God Exercising authority over our soul and body	29
Session 4. Dual realities of the believer Our Heavenly paradigm revealed	37
Session 5. Accessing the Heavens Jesus is the Door – Our grand entrance	45
Session 6. Find my 'on-ramps' Different strokes for different folks	53
Session 7. Must abide in the Vine – Be led by the God-head Greater intimacy is required – Enjoying God	59
Session 8. Seeing and hearing is part of our inheritance Golden senses and our seven gateways	65
Session 9. How is this different from the dark side The similarities and differences... The source and door matters	75
Session 10. Can you feel the shift? Everything changes with the transition of ages	83
Session 11. No more boredom! Exhilarated and in love with God	93

Ascended Life Study Course

L2 – Expanded Inheritance

By

Ascended Life Community (ALC)

Contents	Page
Session 1. Our expanding life in the Heavens No more beggarly earth-dweller	109
Session 2. Third and Seventh Day – our place in history The Heavens declare the glory of God	119
Session 3. Untethering from this world Transfiguration is the evidence of the fully renewed mind	131
Session 4. Greater intimacy required Reverential Fear of the Lord guides our way	143
Session 5. Angels – Heaven’s greatest resource to us They watch over us in ALL of our ways	151
Session 6. Angels – Meet my angel Understand angelic partnership	161
Session 7. Angels – Warrior friend Release angels to do battle	171
Session 8. New vocabulary and prayer posture required New paradigms require new upgrades	179
Session 9. Heavenly rules for the road Policies to operate in the Heavenly places	189
Session 10. Permission granted to go to the Throne and our home The ‘light’ is always on for you	197
Session 11. Renewal of youth and immortality Death is abolished – Life more abundantly	205
Session 12. Abiding in love Growing in love – Governing in love	223
Session 13. Stories of the Heavenly kind Real-life accounts of spiritual blessings in Heavenly places	233
Session 14. Activation possibilities Putting what we’ve heard into action	249

Putting what we’ve heard into action

Ascended Life Study Course

L3 – Governance with God

(Coming soon)

By

Ascended Life Community (ALC)

Contents

Session 1. Architecting a new age

Thought leaders, pioneers and adventurers

Session 2. Ascension unto Governance

A plan for growth

Session 3. Jesus reveals Father and hands us off

Three eras of prayer

Session 4. Meet Father's larger family

Growing in our capacity to love – the merger of Heaven and earth

Session 5. Perfected together with the Saints

Cloud of witnesses – Our Heavenly partners

Session 6. Union with Father

Father's dream from before the beginning

Session 7. Ruling and reigning with God

Restored into the Heavenly council - Humbly accepting Father's royalty

Session 8. Acquiring new Heavenly tools – part 1

Equipped for every good work

Session 9. Acquiring new Heavenly tools – part 2

A lifetime of discovery and expansion

Session 10. Acquiring new Heavenly tools – part 3

Beyond the map possibilities

Session 11. Speak as the oracles of God – declare / prophesy

Pray in the Spirit at all times, with every kind of prayer and petition – Eph 6:8

Session 12. Morning Star rising

Old passes away... The new is born

Session 13. Hallmarks of Christianity in this new emerging age

Permission granted to experience God and His people differently

Session 14. Preserving our authenticity and effectiveness

Guidelines for sharing the good news

Session 15. Where to from here?

What should I do now?

Ascended Life Study Course

ALSC L2 - Session 1 - Our expanding life in the Heavens

No more beggarly earth dweller!

Congratulations!

Welcome to Level 2 of the Ascended Life Study Course! We've walked through Level 1, which was no small feat. But it was elementary and necessary in order to set some ground work... just like laying a foundation is necessary before we can build a house. We established a few aspects of our **New Creation Identity**, especially as it relates to the ascended life. We drained the 'pickle juice' of a religious orphan mindset, learned to distinguish our spirit from our soul, found our personal 'on-ramps' into His presence, and took our first steps through Jesus, the Door. You might say it was like getting our Heavenly passport for the countries that we're going to visit.

But a passport is only good if you travel! So, in Level 2, **Expanded Inheritance**, we're going to move into the expressions and tools of our new creation identity. Our pace will begin to accelerate now. If Level 1 was about getting your heavenly citizenship papers in order, then Level 2 is about moving into your royal estate, accessing the armory, meeting your allies, and learning to use the incredible resources that are part of your birthright. We're moving from just *visiting* the Heavens to learning how to *live in Heaven and live from Heaven*. We're going to talk about angels, the renewal of youth and immortality, untethering from this world's limitations, and adopting a completely new vocabulary and prayer posture. Are you ready? Good! Let's do this thing!

The New Me: From Milk to Meat

The writer of Hebrews faced a frustration that many of us can relate to. He was eager to share the deep, glorious mysteries of God, but he was held back by the immaturity of his audience. He writes:

"Although by this time you ought to be teachers, you need someone to reteach you the basic principles of God's word. You need milk, not solid food! For everyone who lives on milk is still an infant, inexperienced in the message of righteousness. But solid food is for the mature, who by constant use have trained their senses to distinguish good from evil." – Heb 5:12-14

Whoa! Can you feel his passion and his frustration? He's essentially saying, "Come on, people, let's move on!" He points out that an inability to digest 'solid food' is a sign of immaturity, and the antidote to this is the **constant use** of our spiritual senses. It's in the exercising that we grow. In much of today's Christianity, the sermon fodder is often the same foundational 'milk': repentance, faith, baptisms, laying on of hands, resurrection, and judgment (Heb 6:1-3). Don't misunderstand me: these things are absolutely essential. They are the concrete foundation upon which the entire skyscraper is built. But God never intended for us to spend our entire lives just

polishing the foundation! He wants us to move on, to build upon it, to live on the higher floors where there's a better view.

This is why we put such a high premium on activations and personal encounters. It's one thing to have a preacher hand you a pre-packaged milk smoothie. It's another thing entirely to hunt and gather for yourself, to dig your own well so that your 'diet' is made up of the fresh, personal rhema that you've received from God. This is solid food. It has a different nutritional value because it cost you something. It cost your time, your focus, your desire, and your 'face time' with God. This is the diet of the mature.

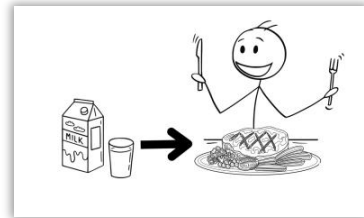
Here's a simple (maybe oversimplified) definition of the contrast between milk and meat.

Milk is the predigested and processed food that babies need and receive.

They can't handle meat, so Momma does all the hard work and then nurses the baby. This is right and good. This is the way God meant it to be.

Meat is the food (revelation / rhema) that you've hunted for, processed and put on the table of your own heart. It's the food with the appropriate nutritional value that you need in this stage of your maturation.

So, part of the definition of the word mature, is that you have become a hunter gatherer, and you love and can handle strong meat.



If I'm still drinking 'Momma's milk' at age 30, I will likely look pretty anemic and it will be obvious that there is a problem. Why? Because at that age I need more nutrition than milk can give me. We might add that this 'addiction' to milk indicates that there is a dysfunction somewhere. It's likely, there are some pretty high levels of codependency between a momma and her child – both ways. True maturity begins as we take responsibility for feeding our own soul. And that was the frustration of the writer of Hebrews. His readers should have been able to handle meat by now... actually, they should have even been instructors by now. But they still needed the predigested milk from Momma.

Dietary changes

Because each stage of growth requires different nutrients in our diet, God makes sure that we move into new pastures when that need arises. We should develop a mindset to expect these changes. If we're not proactive to anticipate these changes, sometimes God allows bumps in the road which may come in the form of relational friction, circumstantial trials, etc. These can be our indicators to help motivate our shift of mindset to embrace necessary change. We should see those 'bumps in the road' as one of the many ways that God uses to help us embrace the transition. Look what God says about these pastures...

"The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want. He makes me lie down in green pastures..." – Ps 23:1-2

Did you notice that God used the word **pastures (plural)**, which means more than one. He knows that we need different nutrition at different times. So, expect change. By the way, that is part of what is happening right now... a global paradigm shift is taking place and bringing with it a much-needed new spiritual nutrition for the Body of Christ. Can anyone say, "Thank You, God!"

This shift of mindset is vital, since we're going to move into more authority in Heaven

and earth now. We're going to be given some tools which will carry a lot more weight of impact. If these early foundational growth stages have been embraced, then we'll be approved with our Father's endorsement to be His expression in both realms... earth and Heaven.

The Four Stages of Sonship

Let's talk about this journey from milk to solid food. This is the familiar path for all men and women of faith. In the Greek, there are four primary words that describe this progression from infancy to our full stature as sons who literally re-present our Father in the earth and in the Heavens.

1. **Nepios (Infants):** This is a babe, completely dependent, unskilled, and unable to speak for themselves. This is the starting point for everyone.
2. **Paidion (Young Child):** This describes a child under instruction and discipline. They are learning and growing but are still under the close supervision of tutors and governors.
3. **Teknon (Spiritual Teenagers):** This speaks of a child who is growing in their identity as part of the family. Love and relationship are developing, but they are often still driven by their own desires and lack the full maturity to carry major responsibility.
4. **Huios (Mature/Completed Sons):** This is the goal. A *huios* is a mature son who so fully embodies the nature, ways, and heart of the Father that he can be trusted to represent the family's name and business in the world. He doesn't just follow the rules; he understands the *reasons* behind the rules. He moves in the same spirit as his Father.

Becoming a completed son (*huios*) means we have embraced the Father's Kingdom... His ways, His words and His nature. Father is confident that **our** words will be **His** words. This isn't just about behaving correctly; it's about carrying His very nature. This is what it means to be conformed to the image of His Son (Rom 8:29), who Himself was the ultimate *Huios*.

My Beloved Son

Consider Jesus, who walked on earth for 30 years, all the while learning His Father's ways. At the 'age of completion', Father endorsed Jesus publicly, twice – once at His water baptism and then again on the Mount of Transfiguration. Father said for all to hear, ***"This is my Beloved Son (Huios) in whom I'm well pleased."*** And on the Mount, Father added ***"Listen to Him"*** (Matt 3:17, 17:5). This, my friends, is what we're aspiring to. We want to walk in oneness with our Father to such a degree that He knows that whatever we say will be what He said to us. Our words will be His words. This is called completed sonship. At this stage, Father can endorse us before Heaven and earth. And I think this is a good time to shout hallelujah, right here!

Just so we lock it in, here is Father's desire for every son and daughter of God.

"If anyone speaks, let him speak as the oracles of God." – 1 Pet 4:11

Crisis Intervention versus Continual Reality

Let's identify one of several hallmark evidences that will indicate that a son is a *huios*. One of the biggest indicators is a radical mindset shift in how we view God's interaction in our lives. For most of our Christian experience, we have lived in a mode we might

call the **'Crisis Intervention Event' (CIE)**. In the past era, the works of God in human lives were seen as Divine interventions... they were out-of-the-ordinary Heavenly invasions fashioned to fix our areas of pain or need. These fixes were requested and expected to come from another realm. Beyond that, we only saw ourselves as plaintiffs, with little authority to fix the problem on our own... so it was 'little-ol-me' begging God for another handout from Heaven. This 'helpless' mindset affected literally all areas of life where we experienced felt need.

CIE versus CHR

But the Father is inviting us into a way of life that He wants to become our new-normal: the **'Continual Heavenly Reality' (CHR)**. This isn't about God sending occasional rescue missions. This is the natural outworking of a renewed mind that *sees ourselves as we truly are: already living in Heaven, seated with Christ in a saturated environment of Heavenly realities*. CHR isn't about trying to change God's mind to show us favor; it's about embracing the reality that we're already in union with Him, and His very life and substance is flowing *from within us continually*. Let's look at some of the contrasts between **Crisis Intervention Event (CIE)** and **Continual Heavenly Reality (CHR)**.

CIE versus CHR

- **CIE** seeks an emergency breakthrough *from* a distant God.
CHR is the natural outflow of God who is present *within us*.
- **CIE** needs healing breakthroughs to get from one crisis to the next.
CHR rests in divine health as a normal expression of union.
- **CIE** needs a fix for the influences and ravages of death and dying.
CHR rests in the realities of restoration of our youth and immortality.
- **CIE** hopes for a crisis intervention for provision to pay the bills.
CHR knows we have already been given everything pertaining to life and godliness.
- **CIE** hopes to receive a problem intervention *FROM* God.
CHR activates the life-flow *FROM WITHIN US* because we are life-giving spirits.

This shift from CIE to CHR is the difference between being a beggar and being a king? It's the difference between being an earth-based Christian and being a Heaven-based son. This is part of the expanded inheritance we are moving into.

Unlocking your Treasure room

So, if we are meant to live in this Continual Heavenly Reality, where do the resources come from? Do we still need to ask God to **'send them down'**? Think about what Jesus said: *"...the kingdom of God is within you"* (Lk 17:21). And remember that Jesus said anyone who is trained in the ways of the Kingdom of Heaven has a treasure room inside of him.



*"And Jesus said to them, "Therefore every scribe who has become a disciple of the kingdom of heaven is **like a head of a household, who brings out of his treasure new things and old.**" – Matt 13:52*

Did you notice that the treasure isn't in a Heavenly warehouse waiting for shipment; it's a storehouse that is resident within **your very own spirit!** So, you ask, "How can this be?" Let me remind you of this powerful verse...

"But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit with Him." – I Cor 6:17

Now, here's an important question: Are you joined to the Lord? Think about it before you answer. Did you say, "Yes"? Great! Since you are a Bible-believing believer, you know that **your spirit is one spirit with God's Spirit.** And since this is true, then everything we need is already accessible within us. So, what we're doing today is awakening those latent and dormant realities that are already within us. Those realities have been waiting for the timeliness and power of our Father's revelation to be awakened... and waiting for our agreement in order for them to be begin to manifest.

One more time, these realities are resident in our spirit. Obviously, the outflow of this rich treasure room in our spirit is designed to function at its best when our soul is in oneness with our Father's heart and will. And this oneness is best experienced when we've learned to live in the favor-rich environment of the Heavenly places. When these things come together, and when we've been given Father's endorsement, this is where our righteous authority flows and functions at its best. It flows from our spirit, which resides in Heavenly places and then down into the earth places.

Here are a few things that are included in the **new normal** of those sons and daughters who are living in **new creation realities**, and in the **new heavens and new earth environments** (Isa 65:17-25) and are living **in His Holy Mountain** (Isa 2:2-3, Mic 4:1-2, Heb 12:22).

The Heavenly norms include

Continuous health, renewal of youth, transformation, transfiguration, untethering from this world, long life, immortality, supernatural life, union with God, etc...

These are just some of our inheritance realities which will become more common in this newly emerging age... and we'll address each of them in much more detail as we proceed. But, even though the People of God can choose to live in these outstanding new Heavenly realities, there will still be people who for various reasons will choose to live under the previous norm of **death and curses and the resulting need for healing and miracles**, etc. (Note: Isa 65:17-25 and Rev 22:2)

So, can the new creation saints still minister in **Crisis Intervention Event type healing** (or any other mode left over from the previous age)? Yes! We may have to minister to people who are still living in the last-age-norm by using only the modes that they can relate to. But just because we CAN function in that mode, it does not mean that mode has mandated its identity upon us. We are of an upgraded and updated reality which embraces the God-life flowing out from us (John 7:38). Consider Jesus, when He used the **Crisis Intervention Event healing mode** to meet people where they were. Using that mode **DID NOT define Him**, because He lived from the eternal Heavenly realm which supersedes the lower realms.

For a specific example, let's address the **contrasts between healing and Divine health.** When we move into immortality and into union with the consistent life-flow of

God in us, healing is not needed as a Crisis Intervention Event. Rather, in the Continual Heavenly Reality mode, sickness just doesn't happen, because we are living in a reality that is higher than needing frequent fixes. Our reality now is living in and from Heaven so that His Kingdom manifests down on earth and His will is done on earth as an expression of the Heavenly norm – **which flows through us - FROM our Heavenly position, where we now live.** It's vital to remember our Heavenly location and that we are 'life giving spirits'! This changes everything.

Who are the purveyors of this reality? The saints!

This is not just another trendy focus on 'better believing.' There is a dynamic spiritual reality being awakened in God's people. God is breathing life into something that has lain dormant in our being since the Fall and has been waiting for this epic timing in history. Without a doubt, this restoration will affect major core tenets of our believing and living... both on the personal level and in the Body of Christ globally.

Big picture time

Maybe at this time I should show you a big picture end-goal that God has reserved for you and me. We'll tackle this topic much more in Level 3 and then the building blocks will begin to fall into place. So read this... and let it blow your circuits...

*"Then the sovereignty, the dominion, and the greatness of all the kingdoms under the whole heaven will be **given to the people of the saints** of the Highest One; His kingdom will be an everlasting kingdom, and all the empires will serve and obey Him. And that is the end of the matter." – Dan 7:27-28*

Can you believe this? God has reserved massive... even stellar... expanses of rulership for you! This is where we're headed. I just had to give you a heads-up so that you would know that we're not merely talking about some feel-good stuff here. This is BIG! This is real! This is God's epic dream for His sons and daughters. So, begin setting your mind to embrace God's dream for you. 'Own' His dream so that it becomes your dream, too. Then make your life decisions in a way that will support that dream coming true in your life.

This may sound like hyperbole, but I believe that the comparison between the last age we just left and the present emerging age may be as radical as the shift from Old Covenant to New Covenant... or from pre-Pentecost to post-Pentecost. Think of it, no one could have predicted that a radical new experience would invade the lives of those who lived through each of those epic transitional times! But a few lived through those transitions. And you and I are alive in another one of those epic transitions! These are wild and exciting times. God has allowed you to be born at just the right time... in the middle of an age change! So, gird up your loins, my friend! It's time to ride!

Above the line

In Level 1 we established the Heavenly places and the need to live 'above the line.' In Level 2 this Heavenly environment is beginning to fill our conversation. It will overtake us until our default thinking will be oriented in Heaven more than on earth. I'm serious! Remember, we've already established that Jesus modeled this for us in John 3:12-13 and John 17:24. Here's a powerful revelation-filled quote from my good friend Ron Jones.

“There would be no reason for God to raise us up to be seated with Christ in Heavenly places prior to His return if He intended for us to govern **solely from the Earth**. If that is the case, then we are no different in our ability to govern than the world, we are limited to the same things the world is limited to – time and natural resources. **God brought us into the Heavens to govern from Heaven with Him**. Through Christ, God brought us into the process of divine sonship consistent with the Son of God Himself. **We first declare into eternity... and then, into time**. When we repeat Heavenly decrees and declarations in time, we activate and **loose on Earth** the world we framed in Heaven. Since the creation knows our voice, it bends toward us to manifest our world the way we framed it before the foundation of the world. God puts His word in our mouths just like He did with Jeremiah. Because He has put His word in our mouths, anything the world implements in time; we can reframe **from a place before time began** to bring that issue to a righteous Kingdom outcome. We can speak the opposite of the world and then **offer ourselves as a living sacrifice** for its manifestation. That is **operating according to Christ**. When we do, an event the enemy meant for evil **will be reframed** and God will now use it for good.”

– **Ron Jones** – *‘Blood Gates – The Mystery of Governance’* (pages 383-384)

Remember in Level 1, I said we’re about to hear things that will make us ‘gasp’... our minds might even get offended and get into unbelief. That’s when it’s mandatory that we’ve developed hearing by our spirit!

Regarding the references to being present back before time began, I believe we have strong Scriptural precedent for timelessness, travel in time and understanding of things outside of our present time. Why would we be given tools to do this? So that we can rule as co-reigners with God (Rms 5:17). Friend, we’re into something pretty big here!

Sum it up

Congratulations again on graduating to Level 2. In this session, we've laid some of the groundwork for our expanded inheritance. We've embraced the call of God to move from the milk of elementary principles to the solid food of personal, intimate revelation. We've seen that our journey is maturing from an infant state (*nepios*) to the full stature of a mature son (*huios*), capable of fully representing our Father's heart.

The primary mechanism that promotes this growth is exercise (Heb 5:14). We must also embrace the radical mindset shift from seeing ourselves as beggars pleading with a distant God, to realizing that we are kings and priests seated with Christ and learning to govern from the Heavenly realms. For example, we cited the contrast between a Crisis Intervention Event mode to a Continual Heavenly Reality mode. We understand now that the resources for this life are not ‘way up in Heaven’ waiting to be pulled down, but rather, they are located in the treasure storehouse of our own spirit, waiting for us to bring them forth. It's time to stop acting like paupers when we live in the palace.

Activation prayer

Find an alone place where you can speak aloud. This is a moment to consciously leave the old behind and step fully into the new.

"Father, thank You for the foundational truths I learned in Level 1. I thank you for the milk of the word that has nourished me to this point. But today, I agree with the heart of the writer of Hebrews. I'm choosing to move on.

I declare that I am leaving behind the elementary principles of repentance from dead works, faith toward God, baptisms, laying on of hands, the resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment. I honor them as my foundation, but I will no longer camp out there. I am going on to perfection... to maturity... to *huios* sonship.

I speak to my soul and my mind. We are no longer operating in a Crisis Intervention mindset. We will not see God as distant. We will not beg for what He has already provided. We embrace Continual Heavenly Reality. We are in Christ, seated in Heavenly places, and His life flows from within me. In union with Christ, **I am a life-giving spirit.**

I break my agreement with a 'helpless' mindset. I divorce the identity of a plaintiff and I marry the identity of a king. I will no longer beg from the courtroom floor; I will learn to issue decrees from my seat next to You.

Now I speak to my spirit. I acknowledge you as the treasure house of God within me. I give you permission and I commission you to bring forth the new and the old things of the Kingdom. I call forth the scrolls, the gemstone mysteries, and the nature of Christ that reside within me. I will learn to live from you and from this place of union with God.

Father, teach me to govern from Heaven with You. I am ready for solid food. I am ready to expand into my full inheritance. Thank you for this incredible journey. Amen!"

Now, be still for a moment. What do you feel? What do you sense? Let the reality of that declaration settle over you. Welcome to Level 2. We've only just begun!

Companion Scriptures

Gal 4:19, 8:29, I Cor 15:49, Eph 4:24, II Cor 3:18, Rms 12:2, Col 3:10, I Jn 4:17

Resources

Articles

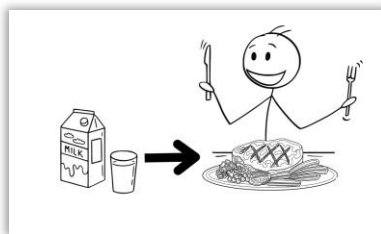
Transition From CIE to CHR
<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1F4>
He is 'I Am' in you
<https://wp.me/p23r7p-hp>
You have forgotten who you are
<https://wp.me/p23r7p-kP>
Healed in a Dream
<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1aa>

Videos

Transition from CIE to CHR
<https://youtu.be/A8VmRvcSuVQ>
Am I really supposed to speak as God?
<https://youtu.be/FpZGdsYzaDY>
Thy Kingdom come – transformed from beggar to oracle
<https://youtu.be/tBeNkUSuH6Y>
Speak as an oracle
<https://youtu.be/1DDBZ4sUurw>
Maturing from beggar to oracle
<https://youtu.be/jnevMWFpRRU>

Books

Blood Gates – The Mystery of Governance – by Ron Jones



Ascended Life Study Course

ALSC L2 – Expanded Inheritance

Session 2 - Third and Seventh Day – our place in history

The heavens declare the glory of God

Deep dive ahead!

Get ready, in this session we're going to gather some diverse and important perspectives which will strengthen our faith for traversing this shift of ages. We're going to look at a wide array of sources, from spiritual to secular to science, and you'll be amazed at how similar their messages are.

You might wonder why this is important to know. Well, here's an illustration to make my point. If you were a surfer and wanted to surf when there were no waves, you might try to work awfully hard to move your board and body through the water... but sadly, without success. But if you saw that a wave was coming, you'd prepare yourself to meet the wave and get in sync with the wave so that you could ride on the power of that wave with almost no effort. ALSC Level 1 taught us how to stand on the surf board. ALSC Level 2 teaches us how to read the waves and ride on them.

Did you get the parallel meaning? We have an epic wave in motion RIGHT NOW in our day – it's a change of ages. If we can understand it and prepare ourselves accordingly, we will be able to ride on it with very little effort. We want to be like the sons of Issachar. The sons of Issachar weren't just calendar-watchers; they were kingdom-strategists. They knew what time it was, so they knew what to do. That's our goal: to move from being mystified by the times to being masters of the moment.

"From the sons of Issachar, men who understood the times, with knowledge of what Israel should do..." – I Chron 12:32

Time Clock of History

Multiple unrelated sources say that in this century... even these few decades... we are crossing a significant line of demarcation in the course of history. In fact, we don't have to wait for it. That epic change is in process right now.

Scripture says that there are such things as age changes. Here are a couple passages...

*"... that the riches of grace may be made manifest in the **ages to come.**" – Eph 2:7*

*"... that in the **dispensation of the fullness of the times** He might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven and which are on earth – in Him." – Eph 1:10*

We'll start with the shifting of ages since Creation, followed by a look at astronomical science, then I'll very briefly cover the other sources.

Ages of the Bible

Ages are roughly 2000 years in length. The Bible says there was roughly 4000 years between Creation and Jesus, so that covers two ages... the **Patriarchal Age** and the **Mosaic Age**. Then Jesus introduced a new age... the **Christian Age (or Messianic Age)**. That brings us up to now! If we look at the transition from the 1st age to the 2nd age, we see that God instituted major changes. These changes include the following: 1) how man related to God and 2) how God related to man and 3) how man related to man. You weren't allowed to bring the order of the last age into the next age. That old order was now outdated. If you continued practicing the old order you would be opposing God's new order.

When Jesus came, He instituted yet another new order. If you were the sincerest God-fearer in the Mosaic Age and tried to bring your Judaism into the Christian Age, you would discover that you were opposing God's updated ways for His people.

So, with every age-change God introduces a new and updated order. Some of the 'sacred cows' of the last age get sacrificed on the altars of God's new age. This is a very clear Biblical pattern. Now, I suppose you have already realized that if 2000 years is roughly the length of an age, then we're just now transitioning out of the 3rd Biblical age into the 4th Biblical age. Have you already asked yourself what changes God is going to introduce into the lives and hearts and practices of His people? What 'sacred cows' are going to be sacrificed in this change? Which ones are you prepared to yield to God's sovereign plan? O boy, this is getting kind of serious now, isn't it?

Do not forget this one thing

There's a really strange verse in II Peter that is prefaced by a very profound and powerful admonishment... *"do not forget this one thing."* Do you know of any other verse in the Bible that begins like this? Then what follows must be VERY important – right? Let's check it out...



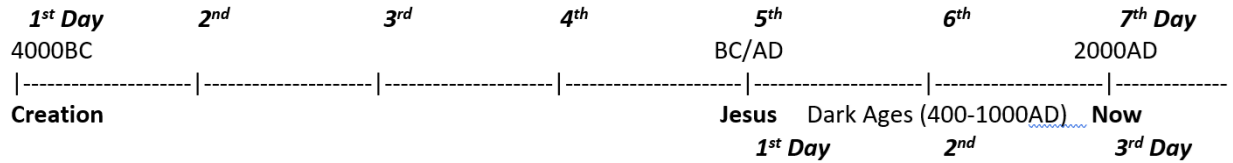
*"But, beloved, **do not forget this one thing**, that with the Lord **one day is as a thousand years**, and a **thousand years as one day**."* – II Pet 3:8

At first glance this doesn't seem to make sense. Why would I need to remember this? I mean like REALLY remember it? Well, I believe this verse is more profoundly important to us, than possibly anyone else in history. Let's see if I can unpack it for you.

Thousand years = one day

God said that a thousand years is as a day. So how many thousand years has it been since Creation? Roughly six thousand years... or 6 'days' since Creation! We're just now starting the **7th Day since Creation**. And how many thousand years has it been since Jesus? Two thousand years... or 2 'days!' So, we're just now starting the **3rd Day since Jesus**. Check out this simple graphic...

'Days' in historical overview



Third day / Seventh day

Since we can see that we now live in the beginning of '3rd' and '7th' days, let's explore the symbolism of these numbers to see if they have any relevance to us. God always has a plan. What is His plan for the impact of these days in our lives? What prophetic impact will this symbolism have in our lives?

Third Day symbolism: (intervention / presence / visitation of God / resurrection life)

- Acts 10:40 *God **raised up** on the **third day**, and **showed Him openly***
- Lk 13:32 *On the **third day** I will complete my work*
- Hos 6:2 *On the **third day** He will raise us up, that we may live in His sight*
- Ex 19:11 *On the **third day** the Lord will come down upon Mount Sinai*
- Josh 1:11 ***Three days** from now you will cross the Jordan... and take possession*
- Esther 5:1 *On the **third day** Esther put on her royal robes*
- Jn 2:1 ***Water turned into wine on the third day** of Cana wedding*

Seventh Day symbolism: (rest / perfection / completion / sabbath)

- Gen 2:2 *On the **seventh day** God ended His work, and He rested...*
- Ex 16:26, 30 *Six days you shall gather it, but on the **seventh day**, the Sabbath*
- Mk 9:1-3 ***After six days**... (Jesus transfigured on the mountain)*
- Heb 4:4 *And **God rested** on the **seventh day** from all His works*

So, if numbers have meaning, what gold did you extract out of the symbolism of three and seven? It is fascinating that we live in the cross hairs of BOTH days – third and seventh. We live in the 'day' of intervention of God, crossing over, new life, resurrection, completion, rest, etc. Let's take it further...

Consider this

We are Jesus' corporate body. Jesus' literal physical body was in a dark grave for 2 days. His body was lifeless and powerless. But He rose to new life **'EARLY** on the 3rd day' (Lk 24:1-3). In like manner, we, the spiritual body of Christ, have come through the historical 'Dark Ages'. Christianity struggled to keep the 'candle of the Gospel' alive for the last 2 days. But now we're in the early dawn hours of the 3rd day... and thank You, Lord... it's the beginning of a new age! In fact, we've been seeing the first glimmers of dawn in the last 100-200 years with the First and Second Great Awakenings, etc. A new day is dawning!

For some of you, these insights will explode inside like an atomic bomb and you'll find life-altering revelation and inspiration from these insights. That's what has happened for me. It's like a million-candlepower light of Heaven shone into my soul and exploded with empowering revelation. I realized that we are, of all people, most blessed to be living in this Kairos moment in time... a moment pregnant with stunning fresh rhema for a dynamic new age! We get to be the receivers and practitioners of His Divine

revelation to help implement this pivotal changing of the ages. If you ever wished that you could have felt the powerful experiences that Peter, James, and John felt when they embraced Jesus' invitation to "follow me"... well, you are in just such a time! This is stunning. You may want to stop here and do a 'selah' for a few moments.

Astronomical Science

Now, let's take a look at the celestial heavens. Can God speak to us through the celestial heavens? What does our Bible say about this?

*"The heavens **declare the glory** of God; the **skies proclaim** the work of his hands. Day after day they **pour forth speech**; night after night they **reveal knowledge**. They have no speech; they use no words; no sound is heard from them. Yet their **voice goes out** into all the earth, their **words to the ends of the world**." – Ps 19:1-4*

*"Let there be lights in the vault of the sky to separate the day from the night, and **let them serve as signs to mark sacred times, and days and years,**" – Gen 1:14*

*"He made the moon **to mark the seasons**, and the sun knows when to go down." – Ps 104:19*

*"and the **star they had seen in the east went ahead of them** until it stood over the place where the Child was. When they saw the star, they rejoiced with great delight." – Matt 2:10-11*

Mazzaroth / constellations

So now we know that God speaks through the celestial heavenly bodies. He speaks through stars and groupings of stars that Job calls *mazzaroth* which is a Hebrew word that is used interchangeably with our English word, constellation. Job says they follow an order in the celestial heavens. They are established and function by heavenly "laws". God even asked Job if he understood the constellation's "voice" as they speak from the heavens (Job 38:31-33). Even though new agers use zodiac signs for their divination of knowledge, in earlier sessions we've established that God is the Creator and the devil is the counterfeiter. The devil didn't invent the zodiac, he just hijacked it and corrupted its message. God wrote the original gospel in the stars long before it was written on stone or paper. We're just taking back stolen property. The fact that there is a counterfeit only proves that there is a righteous real. And interestingly, in the book of Job God actually names some of the *mazzaroth*; the Great Bear (Ursa Major), Pleiades (Seven Sisters), and Orion the Hunter. I wonder who invented these names first? Any guesses? So, if you guessed God, then what is the message that He's speaking through these celestial voices? Listen to God's conversation with Job...

"Can you bind the cluster of the Pleiades, or loose the belt of Orion? Can you bring out Mazzaroth in its season? Or can you guide the Great Bear with its cubs? Do you know the ordinances of the heavens? Can you set their dominion over the earth?" – Job 38:31-33 NIV

He is the Maker of the Bear and Orion, of the Pleiades and the constellations of the south. – Job 9:9 NIV

Our takeaway: God invented constellations and speaks through them. The reason we highlighted God’s intention and purpose for constellations was to give us permission to learn their message. So, stick with me... we’ve got to go out in the weeds just a little further.

Precession of the earth

As the Earth rotates, it wobbles slightly upon its axis, like a slightly out-of-balance spinning toy top. The Earth goes through one complete precession cycle, approximately every 25,000 years. During that 25,000-year wobble cycle the earth will ‘pass through’ 12 major constellations, requiring approximately 2000+ years to pass through each constellation... give or take several hundred years, because some constellations are larger or smaller than others. Did you catch that it takes approximately 2000 years for the earth to pass through a constellation... and there are 2000+ years in an age? Good! Because we get the length of years for an age... from the celestial heavens. God knew this and in His master plan, He made it so that the heavens guide and affirm human history. The heavens instruct us and they confirm us.

Do not worship stars

Let’s make sure that we don’t jump to conclusions. Stars are only messengers; they are not to be worshiped!

*“When you look to the heavens and see the sun and moon and stars—all the host of heaven—**do not be enticed to bow down and worship** what the Lord your God has apportioned to all the nations under heaven.” – Deut 4:19*

What does that mean for us?

Each of these constellations roughly coincide with the Biblical ages. In an overview of Biblical history, we find that approximately every 2000 years there is a major change in the order of how God relates with us and how we should relate with Him. So, let’s identify those ages and the shifts between ages.

Ages of Biblical History

Age of the Patriarchs
Age of the Mosaic Law
Age of Christianity
Age of the Kingdom

Identifying the Biblical ages

1. Age of the Patriarchs (Creation – 2000 BC)

Adam and Eve start off with the radical new order of things. Man is given authority in the Garden, and after The Fall, he was told to take dominion over the earth. Taking dominion, multiplication, and expansion were the order of that age. Some did it well and some didn’t. Enoch, Noah, Abraham etc... are some of the shining examples of doing it well.

The *mazzaroth* of that era was **Taurus... or ‘the bull.’** To be bullish is to be aggressive and conquer. Adam was given the charge: “Go subdue the earth and take dominion over it” (Gen 1:28). His commission to ‘conquer’ has never ended. Mankind functioned under God’s command, which was confirmed by the heavens.

2. Age of Mosaic Law (2000 – 0 BC)

Roughly 2500 years after the Garden of Eden we have Moses. The order of how man and God related changed dramatically during this age shift. Before the shift, we had patriarchs who established their own order of relationship with God. But with Moses came the 10 Commandments and later they added 613 *mitzvots*

(Jewish commandments) and much more. This was a radical change from the ‘religion’ of the patriarchs.

The *mazzaroth* of that era was **Aries – the ram or lamb**. Through Abraham and Moses, God instituted the sacrificial practices of rams and lambs, etc... as the proper religious order to please Him. God’s new edict to His people was confirmed through the heavens, again. These earth-based animal sacrifices were a portend of God’s perfect Lamb sacrifice which was to come.

3. Age of Christianity / Church (0 – 2000 AD)

Then roughly 1500 years later we have another revolutionary change of ‘religion.’ Judaism gets phased out and Jesus introduces Christianity. Remember, God, through Moses, was the One who instituted the Jewish practices. God was the originator of the Law. Now He is radically updating His order of religion again.

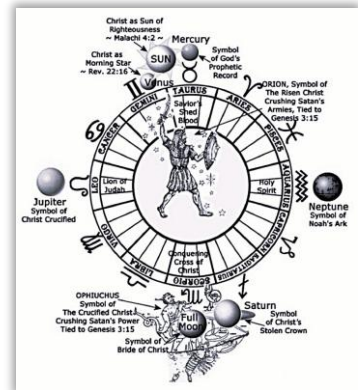
The *mazzaroth* of that new era was **Pisces – the fish**. Jesus said to Peter, James, and John, “Follow me, I’ll make you fishers of men.” The symbol for the underground Christians in Rome was the ichthus – the fish. For 2000 years we have used the metaphor of casting the net of evangelism to bring in the lost. Again, the heavens foretold and confirmed God’s newest emphasis.

4. Age of the Kingdom (2000 – ??)

Now, 2000 years later, and many of us are experiencing some very profound indicators of impending change. There has been a disturbance in the normal practice of Christian religion... from church ritual, decline in attendance, financial fluctuation, global health challenges (covid), political mandates, etc.

Although a conclusive name and a full definition of this new Age is still unclear, the one thing I’m confident about is that experiencing Heavenly realities will become more normal, natural, and default than ever before... and that’s while we’re still alive and well on planet earth. We’ll learn how to live and move and have our being IN Him... IN Heaven... as well or better than we ever lived in our earth experiences.

If the past three age-shift precedents carry over into this current age shift, we can expect that we’ll have to adopt new upgrades appropriate for this age. Have we learned sufficiently from the past shifts so that we’re prepared to successfully transition from last age to this emerging new age?



The *mazzaroth* of our day is **Aquarius – the Heavenly man pouring water**. This portends that Heavenly perspectives and realities in this new age will supersede anything the saints have experienced thus far in history. We must begin to reorient ourselves away from earth preoccupations and move into the Heavenly places. Col 3:1-2 says, “*Now set your affections/mind on these things above... not on the earth.*” In order to thrive in this new age, we’ll need to find God’s values and realities that will fuel this new age. Just like each previous age, this *mazzaroth* is guiding us and confirming God’s word to us. Simply stated, it’s pointing our attention to relocating ourselves in the Heavens so that

we can pour out Heavenly water over the earth. This is yet another convincing validation added to the growing list of corroborating indicators.

What does this mean?

The above evidence resoundingly confirms that we're experiencing another Age shift... in fact, we've crossed 'the line' already. Now, we ask ourselves, what kinds of changes will happen in this shift? What will I need to do in order to make the shift? How can I prepare myself?

We've never been this way before!

Consider Joshua's exhortation to Israel when they were about to cross Jordan into their Promised Land.

*"Then you will know which way to go, since **you have never been this way before...** Joshua told the people, **"Consecrate yourselves, for tomorrow the Lord will do amazing things among you."** – Josh 3:4-5*

Heavenly orientation

What was Joshua's plan to prepare them to able to go where they've never been before? He admonished them to **consecrate themselves to God! So, abiding in the Vine is the answer.** Everything we've talked about thus far has been about moving away from operating via head knowledge and learning to hear and discern from our spirit. As we move into the Heavenlies our natural knowledge will fail us, but His words won't pass away... His rhema words will speak to us and guide us.

Other corroborating confirmations

I know this session is getting long but if this is as revelatory to you as it has been to me, you're not minding the length. Revelation like this will make your faith unshakable. So, just for good measure, let's see if I can add more information that will create revelation on the special uniqueness of the day that we're living in.

Time Clock of History

I've done some cursory research and was surprised to find that many widely different points of view from religious to secular to science, indicate that something big is happening. Here are a few unrelated calendars, teachings, and prophecies that point to radical change in our century!

Enochian calendar – 1975-2075 – the Second Coming

Essene calendar – 2025-2075 – begin the Age of the Kingdom

Mayan calendar – 2012 – new epoch – starts another 'Great Cycle'

Hopi 5th World – Near - return of the elder white brother, new age of peace

Astronomical science – 2012 – changing *Mazzaroth* from Pisces to Aquarius

Bob Jones – 100-year prophecy – 1950-2060 – 2030 begins victory over death

Ray Kurzweil – secular science – 2029-2045 – transhumanism, AI, singularity, immortality

Biblical history – we're at the **4th Age and 7th Day since Creation...** and the **3rd Day since Jesus**

To me, this displays that God is heralding a universal time clock to one and all. Many pick up the signal and pass it through their 'filter' which colors the outcome with their 'flavor.' But notice the powerful similarities that affect **this century.** I am not endorsing these



sources, only acknowledging how they are all speaking God's news to the world. Here is the crux of the messages from these completely different societal mindsets.

Enochian calendar – 1975-2075 – the Second Coming

Creation was at 3925 BC
7000 years of human history
Great White Throne Judgment – 2075-3075 AD

Essene calendar – 2075 – begins the Age of the Kingdom

Each transition begins 'phasing in' 50 years prior - which begins now... in 2025. This video offers a VERY intriguing look into the Essene calendar and how it applies to us... corroborating the change of ages. *Zeitgeist 2025* by Tom Horn (See Resources)

Mayan calendar – 2012 – a new epoch began

The first 'Great Cycle,' a period of 5,125 years, ended on **December 21, 2012 CE**. This date marks the end of a 'Baktun' - which denotes a period of time – the end of an epoch. A new epoch has begun.

Personal note: In 2023, our Mayan tour guide confirmed this important date when my wife and I visited an ancient Mayan temple in Mexico.

Astronomy – 2012 – transition of ages

Earth's precession through the constellations (*mazzaroth*) – some say that 2012 was the year of transition from Pisces to Aquarius. This webpage makes the case: When will the Age of Aquarius begin? (See Resources) Consider this symbolism: Earth transitions from **Pisces** (gathering the fish into the net) TO **Aquarius** (the Heavenly man pouring water from Heaven down onto the earth). How does this symbolism express itself in the body of Christ and in our world?

Personal note: In 2008 I began saying that 2012 would be the year we would cross over a threshold into the next age.

Ray Kurzweil – secular science advances

Longevity escape velocity by 2029
Artificial General Intelligence by 2029
Reaching Immortality by 2030
Transhumanism by 2030s
Singularity by 2045
Artificial Super Intelligence by 2049

Bob Jones – 2030 – power over death

In the 1980s Bob began sharing his 100-year prophecy spanning 1950 to 2060, and included a caption and short description of each decade. At the end, his

commentary was, "I rather thought that in the last 30 years, the sons of God would have power over death." (See Resources)

Prophetic similarities – 2012 – age shift

Bobby Conners, Kat Kerr, Justin Paul Abraham, and others say 2012 was the year of the change of Ages.

Kris Vallotton – Heavenly disruptions

“There is coming into the life of our movement, **holy disruptions**; an earthquake in the Spirit of historic proportions that will change the trajectory of the world and shift the tectonic plates of power. This will redefine the geographic and demographic epic centers of the nations, **usher in the fear of the Lord and release violent acts of grace over many countries**. God is raising up new capital cities...the epicenters of culture are shifting as God establishes apostolic cities. Let me be clear, **I am not saying** there will be a violent shedding of blood or abuse to or by humans, **but a violent act in the spirit**. As we see in the violent rush of wind in Acts 2:2 and Exodus 19:18 when the mountain of God quaked violently. He is doing a beautiful shifting and powerful shaking; He is making the rough places smooth and the crooked places straight.” (See Resources)

Mark Hendrickson – Divine interruption

I feel like we’re going to encounter a Divine interruption of almost earthquake proportions. It will unite all peoples. There won’t be right and left... conservative or liberal. It will be a ‘cosmic’ experience that will compel all mankind to have a response to God. It will be something that everyone will acknowledge that only God could do, which will create the fear of the Lord and awaken a need to get right with God.

Importance of knowing the time we’re living in

So I’ll wrap up this long session with a final thought. If we don’t know what God is doing in our time, then at best we’re just a spectator... and at worst we could stand in the way or resist what He’s doing. But if we know what God is doing in our time, then we can participate with Him... and hopefully be like John who said, *“We tell you of the things which we have seen, heard and touched.”* (I Jn 1:1).

Here is a polar extreme example of knowing what God is doing versus not knowing what God is doing. I’m drawing a contrast between the prophecies of Jeremiah and Daniel’s response, versus the prophecy to Abraham and how the Israelites failed to take it to heart. Let’s look at Daniel response first...

*“I, Daniel, understood by the books the **number of the years specified by the word of the Lord** through Jeremiah the prophet. So, I **turned my attention to the Lord God** to seek Him by prayer and petition...”* – Dan 9:2-3

Notice Daniel's noble and responsible response when he realized that the 70 years were completed. Daniel aligned himself with God's prophetic clock and stepped into his generation's destiny. Kudos! Now consider a disappointing example...

*“Then the Lord said to Abram, “Know for certain that your descendants will be strangers in a land that is not their own, and they will be enslaved and mistreated **four hundred years**. But I will judge the nation they serve as slaves, and afterward they will depart with many possessions....” – Gen 15:13-14*

Although this was a poignant prophecy that should have empowered the Israelites into great faith, there seems to be no record of anyone reminding the people that God was going to deliver them at the fulness of time in accordance with Abraham's prophecy. There was no hearing of the word or preparation for the word of deliverance from Egypt. The Israelites hit the snooze button for 400 years and nearly resisted their deliverance. This void left God's people shallow and vulnerable to unbelief. As a result, only two people of the original exodus entered the Promised Land. The difference between these two examples wasn't the quality of the prophetic word, it was the attentiveness and response of the people. How sad!

Sum it up

We covered a LOT in this session. You'll likely have to go back and study these points on your own. But if this understanding becomes revelation to you, you will become unintimidated by curious or opposing voices... and you'll become contagious in your sharing... and your personal inner life will ride on the heights of faith! Hallelujah!

Let's pray

Father, when I see the many ways that You are telling the same story to all who will listen, my heart burns within me. Your words of eternal life are resonating deeply within me. Thank You for leading and instructing me into the freshest things that You are doing in the Heavens and the earth. I want to run the distance with You wherever You lead... and I don't want to miss a thing! Father, I love how You make me fall more in love with You with each revelation! Amen.

Activation

Close your eyes and see the two timelines: 7th Day since Creation and 3rd Day since Jesus. See them as two massive power sources of Light moving through history. They each carry all the destiny that God has appointed for them to transfer into mankind. Now, see yourself at the very focal point where these two epic waves converge. Feel the power. Feel the design. One carries the completed rest of 7th Day and the other carries the resurrection power of 3rd Day. How is this going to transform you? Ask Father what 'new you' is going to emerge in this epic intersection in time?

Companion Scriptures

Lk 18:7-8, Hab 1:5, Dan 7:27-28, Zech 4:6, Mk 14:13, 25, Isa 30:26, Hab 2:14, Isa 55:5, Isa 60:1-3, 5, 7, Jn 17:22, Col 3:3-4, Rms 8:18-22, Il Cor 3:18, Zech 8:23, Ps 110:3, I Jn 3:2, Heb 8:10-11, Il Thess 1:10, Zech 12:8

Resources

Articles

A new age dawns – Aquarius?

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-qf>

What if: We're His glorious throne?

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-El>

Bob Jones – 100-year prophecy

<https://tinyurl.com/mve9vywk>

Videos

New M.O. for a new age

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=LmaAPqYSEqs>

Which one of my sacred cows will have to go?

https://youtu.be/oCCz0bDxqbc?si=UaOzGbuEhgA3ak_1

Transition of ages – how does this affect me?

https://youtu.be/CyIUomMrVFs?si=13_VXvpW8NMK1sYL

All Creation groans eagerly waiting for us

https://youtu.be/NvACQJSE9RU?si=2mLbnv_40YR4vief

Ray Kurzweil – Ted Talk – Singularity

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=uEztHu4NHrs>

Emerging new age - playlist of videos

<https://tinyurl.com/533777rc>

When will the Age of Aquarius begin?

<https://earthsky.org/human-world/when-will-the-age-of-aquarius-begin>

Kris Vallotton - (view 21:15 mins through 26:33 mins)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Q99RBRCKHdA>

Books

Cosmic Shift – by Christopher Paul Carter

Cosmic Journey – by Christopher Paul Carter

Kingdom Shift – by Del Hungerford

SonShift – by Mel Wild

Mega Shift – by James Rutz



Ascended Life Study Course

ALSC L2 – Expanded Inheritance

Session 3 – Untethering from this world

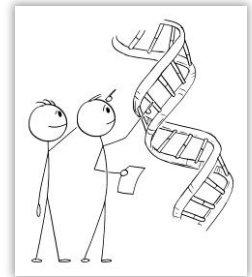
Transfiguration is the evidence of the fully renewed mind

We become what we behold

The animal kingdom proves this by the ‘imprinting’ influence a parent animal has on its offspring. In fact, if an animal is only influenced by a human from its earliest stages, then it won’t learn the basic unique behaviors of its kind. It needs a mature representation of its own species in order to develop the full expression of its true DNA.

God knows this... because He made it that way. Do you suppose it’s any different for you and me regarding our spiritual DNA? It’s not. Prior to being saved, we just took on the behaviors of those around us. After we’re saved, if we don’t have good models to ‘imprint’ on us, then we languish in old patterns even though we have become a new (*kainos*) spirit.

*“Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a **new** (*kainos*) **creation**, old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new.” – II Cor 5:17*



The word *kainos* means: new species. Now you can imagine that in order to manifest the full uniqueness of that new species, we’re going to have to see a representation of what that new species looks like. What does it act like? What does it sound like, etc. Thus, it is important to fellowship with those who manifest the traits that are in keeping with our true new identity.

Here’s another way of saying it: The world has tried to stamp its barcode on our soul. But salvation and the Heavenly realms have activated a factory reset. Now, Father is imprinting His family crest on us which overwrites all old identity markers. He wants to change our minds about who we are. Sadly, at the Fall, we fell **so far** that it was very difficult to understand God’s thoughts and perspectives of us. But now that we’re a new creation, God is planting new mindsets in us so that we can re-integrate into His Heavenly plan.

Have you ever thought of what you would look and act like if you were fully identified in your new creation identity? What do new creation sons look like? Are they just a little better than garden variety humans? Are they just average Christians with ‘bow ties’? Maybe you’d say that Jesus would be our example of what new creation saints look like. He certainly raised the bar for manifesting Heaven through His life. And He is the supreme Pattern Son, as we see here...

*“For those God foreknew He also **predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son**, that He might be the **firstborn among many brothers and sisters.**”*
– Rms 8:29

Since Jesus is our elder Brother, that means we have the same DNA as Jesus. So whatever Jesus did, we can do! Right? But here’s something that may be hard to believe, Jesus actually said that **He did the ‘low level stuff’ so that we could do the ‘greater works’** (John 14:12). Whatever new creation DNA looks like, it is more than what Jesus did. Yes, it’s true! Should we be discouraged about this fact... or should we be inspired by the fact that we have lots of headroom to grow? I’m going to choose the latter.

**Jesus did the ‘low level stuff’
so that we could do
the ‘greater works’**

Fall more in love with Jesus

Here’s a little aside: Why didn’t Jesus do the greater works? Well, one of the reasons is because if He had done the greater works, He would have spoiled the Master plan of the redemption of mankind. Look at this...

*“None of the rulers of this age understood it, for if they had, they **would not have crucified the Lord of glory.**”* – 1 Cor 2:8

When you think about it, Jesus could have blown their socks off with stellar displays of Heavenly power, but then the leaders would not have crucified Him. So, He willingly restrained Himself from doing what He could have... just for you and me. And then He said, “Remember those greater things? I reserved them just for you!” Doesn’t that just make your heart fall more in love with Jesus? Wow!

There is more!

There’s more available for us, than anything we’ve ever seen in this world. So, what is it and how do we get there? Our pathway is clearly spelled out for us in a well-known verse in Romans 12...

*“And do not be conformed to this world, but **be transformed by the renewing of your mind**, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.”* – Rms 12:2

The renewing of our minds is the pathway to get untethered from this world and be transformed into Heavenly realities. What will be required of you in order to get a renewed mind? Well, I doubt if any of us know all the details in that process. Remember, **we don’t know what we don’t know**. I’d love to be able to just hit the ‘renew-my-mind switch’ in my brain and all circuits would be reprogrammed. Wouldn’t that be so amazing? But I didn’t get to where I am overnight, so it’s likely going to take a while for all the tentacles of this world’s mindsets to get disentangled from my thought and response patterns. And probably only God knows the processes necessary to pry my favorite and faulty habit patterns from their ‘sockets’ where they function in my thinking. The best I can do is say, “I surrender” and invite Father to do whatever is necessary to bring me into a new mind. Fortunately, Father has a great outcome planned for all those who let Him train them. This is His promise...

“No discipline seems pleasant at the time, but painful. Later on, however, it produces a harvest of righteousness and peace for those who have been trained by it.” – Heb 12:11

This is a path less traveled because most people don't have the necessary vision nor character to commit to pay the full price of yielding. We have far more raw human power driving us than we know or would ever care to admit. Left unbridled, our human power will take us speeding through many caution lights or stop signs. And that results in troublesome outcomes where we have to 'pay the piper.' At that point most people just blame the devil and try to move on without addressing the root problem. But continuing in this practice is a guarantee of more hardship ahead.

“But we are not among those who **shrink back to destruction**, but of those who have faith for the **safekeeping of the soul**.” – Heb 10:39

Metamorphosis

Let's look at a miraculous phenomenon in nature and how it manifests in our lives. Did you know that the word 'transformed' in Romans 12:2 comes from the Greek word *metamorphoo* from which we get our English word metamorphosis? I'm sure you know that this describes the process of complete DNA change that many insects experience in their lifespan. And they do this TWICE in their bug life. Literally they are completely transformed into a radically new DNA. They change from a larva to a pupa then from a pupa to an adult. God has set this 'type' before us to help us believe that it can happen in our lives, too.

What you might not know is that this same word—*metamorphoo*—is used to describe Jesus' transfiguration on the Mount of Transfiguration, when Moses and Elijah joined Jesus, Peter, James, and John. Jesus 'pioneered' this metamorphosis phenomenon for us. We don't forget for a second that He is the Pattern Son. He led the way and modeled so many of our beliefs... including this one!

Apostle Paul chose to use the very same word in Romans 12:2 and in II Corinthians 3:18, as the Gospel writers used to describe Jesus' transfiguration. *Metamorphoo* is a very strong and power-packed word. So, what are we saying? We're saying that miraculous transfiguration is available for us TOO! Our transfiguration is promised somewhere on the pathway to the renewing of our minds. This is God's Word so we can 'take it to the bank.' Here's a mildly disturbing yet profound and inspiring quote...

“Transfiguration is the evidence of a fully renewed mind.” – Bill Johnson

Did you catch that? If you haven't transfigured yet, then you don't have a fully renewed mind! That could be discouraging, but I find it very inspiring to know there is a God-designed pathway into this new creation reality.

What is transfiguration?

The dictionary defines transfiguration like this...

- to change figure or form or appearance: metamorphosis

- an exalting, glorifying, or spiritual change: clothed with glory light

I hope this is permeating all the way to the core of your being, because transfiguration is in your expanded inheritance. I understand that religion hasn't highlighted this for us for various reasons. But it is solidly in the Word of God and I believe this is part of Father's joyful gifting to us as this new age unfolds. We've got Scripture to support it. It's time for us to believe it and step into it.

*“For we who are in this tent groan, being burdened, not because we want to be unclothed, but **further clothed**, that mortality may be swallowed up by life.”*
– II Cor 5:4 NJKV

God designed us to be **further clothed** with glory light! Adam and Eve were clothed with Glory light... that was their clothing. But when they Fell, they lost their clothing. *“They saw that they were naked”* (Gen 3:7). This was the sad status of mankind for 4000 years. The Glorious ones had lost their glory. But then Jesus, Moses, and Elijah gave us an example of what it looks like to be clothed with Glory light on the Mount of Transfiguration. Thank You, Jesus, for being our model and the Pattern Son. You showed us what Adam looked like... and what any man or woman of God can look like as we come into the fulfillment of Father's inheritance. You are helping us believe for a full transformation to take place in us until we become fully cloaked in light!

*“For **you were once darkness, but now you are light** in the Lord. Walk as children of light.”* – Eph 5:8

As we get familiar with our own light (in union with God, of course), and when we become familiar with how to use our light, this begins to qualify us to co-govern and co-create with God.

**“For you were once darkness,
but now you are light in the Lord.
Walk as children of light.”**
– Eph 5:8

Put on the armor of Light

Why would God say to put on Light if He didn't mean it. I know that we've spiritualized it until it hardly has any meaning, but I'm confident that Father has implications and applications for these verses that have very real impact in the natural realm.

*“The night is far spent, **the day is at hand**. Therefore, let us cast off the works of darkness, and let us **put on the armor of light**.”* – Rms 13:12 NJKV

*“**Night's darkness is dissolving away as a new day of destiny dawns**. So, we must once and for all strip away what is done in the shadows of darkness, removing it like filthy clothes. And once and for all **we clothe ourselves with the radiance of light as our weapon**.”* – Rms 13:12 TPT

*“For you were once darkness, but **NOW YOU ARE LIGHT** in the Lord. **Walk as children of light**.”* – Eph 5:8

*“... but if **we walk in the Light as He Himself is in the Light**, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus His Son cleanses us from all sin.”* – I Jn 1:7

Did you see the ramifications of us walking in the light? We have fellowship with Him and each other... AND listen to this... the blood of Jesus cleanses us from all sins. Did you hear that? Just hanging out in the Light and all sins are cleansed. What a deal! There are amazing benefits to living in this Light-state!

Lightning bugs

Is our transfiguration such a hard job for God? At first glance we might think of how impossible it would be to make a human glow. But here's a thought that may inspire you to believe for transfiguration: God has already conquered the glowing issue in some of His creation. If God can make a lightning bug's back-end glow without a battery, He can certainly make His own children, who are filled with Holy Spirit, shine with His glory. It's not a question of His power... it's only a matter of our belief. Really! I'm serious! This is just logical processing. And if we have a logical pathway explained for glowing in the natural realm, that should make it easier to believe for a spiritual pathway to a glorious glowing transfiguration for each of us!

Untethering from the earth

Right about now, some readers may be feeling nervous and antsy about taking this Bible thing too far. It stretches credulity and believability! Friends, this very sentiment of resistance is the evidence that indicates how much we are tethered to the earth... and the earth ways.

Earth ways can be established by the laws of nature, the laws of physics, the 'laws' of tradition... or even the 'laws' of our lack of experience. Earth ways would love to keep us out of our expanding Heavenly inheritances. You see, if we're not careful we'll even interpret Scripture through our experience and make it say only what we can believe for. Anything beyond what we can believe for, we tend to relegate to an experience somewhere 'over yonder' in the 'bye and bye.' But can I say that we've barely even begun to scratch the surface of what God has in His mind about us.

As He IS

Let me throw you another curveball. Remember John, the disciple whom Jesus loved? He was likely Jesus' best friend and closest confidant. Jesus let John see and hear many of His private secrets. So, John knew Jesus VERY well, right? Now a few years after Jesus ascended to the Father, John was in the Spirit on the Lord's Day when Jesus appeared to him in His full glory. It is so stunning that this man of God and Jesus' closest friend fell like a dead man.

"When I saw him, I fell at his feet as though dead." – Rev 1:17

The man, who knew Jesus best, fell as a dead man when he saw Jesus as He NOW is. John's reaction tells us everything. The Jesus he knew in sandals is different from the Jesus he saw in glory. This wasn't the Jesus from a few years ago. This is the Jesus that now IS. With that in mind let's see what I John 4:17 says...

"... as He is, so are we in this world." – I Jn 4:17

Is this verse referring to how Jesus WAS in the Gospels... or how Jesus IS in the Heavens? Remember, the same author is writing both passages... the passage about Jesus' stunning visage... and the passage that states 'we are as He is.' What's

the takeaway? Our identity isn't just pegged to the historical Jesus; it's tethered to the glorified, enthroned, and living Christ. As He IS now... right now... "*so are we in this world.*" God wants to extract us from the depths of the Fall and reawaken our true identity. We must divorce the earthbound paradigms of dead religion and tradition in exchange for putting on Christ (Gal 3:27). This is imperative! Whatever He says about me is more true than any other voice. With this stunning truth, you may need to reaffirm that you are truly a Bible believing believer, because His perspectives and thoughts for you are your 'ticket' into your expanded Heavenly inheritances.

And it wasn't just John who knew about our true identity. Apostle Paul knew this too! He knew that God longs for us to come into our full new creation identity which is looking just like Jesus is!

*"My little children, for whom I labor in birth again **until Christ is formed in you...**" – Gal 4:19*

*"He also **predestined** (us) **to be conformed to the image of His Son**, so that He would be the firstborn among many brothers." – Rms 8:29*

*"And we, who with unveiled faces all reflect the glory of the Lord, **are being transformed** (transfigured) **into His image with intensifying glory**, which comes from the Lord, who is the Spirit." – II Cor 3:18*

*"... to know the love of Christ which passes knowledge; that **you may be filled with all the fullness of God.**" – Eph 3:19*

Wow, wow, wow! And there are more of these stupendous gushing statements of intent and desire from the heart of our Father. These are His words and His dreams for us! We must not draw back in timidity and unbelief! Our 'promise land' is way too good to not enter because of fear and unbelief. This was a major problem for the Israelites long ago and it kept them out of their Promised Land. How very sad!

Remember, we started out this session with 'We become what we behold'. We must choose what we will behold: Either we look at the world and our compromised religion... OR we look at the Word of God as our gold standard. We must hold Father's objective in front of us so that it imprints us. When the imprinting process has sufficiently renewed our minds, the ties that bind us to earth begin to be cut and we can move into full-hearted believing.

*"These words, which I am commanding you today, shall be on your heart. And you shall **repeat them diligently** to your sons and speak of them when you sit in your house, when you walk on the road, when you lie down, and when you get up. You shall also **tie them as a sign to your hand**, and **they shall be as frontlets on your forehead**. You shall also **write them on the doorposts of your house and on your gates.**" – Deut 6:7-9 NASB*

We must reorient our gaze

No wonder Jesus expressed such longing to Father that we'd be with Him where He is (John 17:24). He knew that if we could just see His glory, we'd be transformed into His very image. There's that 'beholding-to-become' thing again. And He also knew that if

we didn't **behold Him**, then we'd be easy targets for any shiny ideals from terra-firma... or even in the bright lights from the elite religious circles. Those bright lights would love to imprint on us... preventing us from becoming the full expression of our *kainos* life in Christ.

If we could just behold the One in whose pattern we were made, the miraculous work of beholding would enable the transfer of glory from Him to us... this is the same glory which makes our new *kainos* species so distinguished. When we find and wear that glory, it becomes the mysterious ingredient that sways men's hearts, awakens Creation, and changes history.

Jesus transfers His glory

Here are just a few passages that secure the magnitude of Father bestowing glory on us!

*“When (as often as) Christ who is our life appears, then **you also will appear with Him in** (that same) **glory.**” – Col 3:4 (author's parenthesis)*

*“Beloved, now we are children of God; and it has not yet been revealed what we shall be, but we know that **when He is revealed, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is.**” – I Jn 3:2*

*“And we all, who with unveiled faces **behold the Lord's glory**, are being **transformed into his image** with **ever-increasing glory**, which comes from the Lord, who is the Spirit.” – II Cor 3:18*

*“And those he predestined, he also called; those he called, he also justified; those he justified, **he also glorified.**” – Rms 8:30*

*“**And the glory which You gave Me I have given them**, that they may be one just as We are one.” – Jn 17:22*

The brilliant human spirit

The brilliance of the human spirit

This theme is getting better all the time. Now follow me on a thought-journey to discover what God's design and objective was when He brought Light into the world? It goes something like this...

Jesus came into the world as the light of men (Jn 1:4) and said that He's the light of the world (Jn 8:12). After a short time, He turned the tables on us and called US the light of the world (Matt 5:14). Then Paul said that now WE are light (Eph 5:8). John took it up another level when he said that we are just as He is in this world (I Jn 4:17). Then Scripture says that we will shine like the brightness of the Heavens... like the stars for ever and ever (Dan12:3). Isaiah describes how effectively brilliant our shining is even in gross darkness. When we shine, nations are drawn to us and they bring their sons and daughters to us (Isa 60:1-5). This is the phenomenon of 'the shining ones' (Dan 12:3).

Can you see Father's plan and handiwork on display. He slipped this magnificent blueprint in on us. We didn't even see it coming. And we certainly didn't realize the power and magnitude of its impact on us who believe. What a Father!

And for more Biblical precedent, we have Moses glowing so brightly when he spent time with God on Mount Sinai that the people were afraid and asked him to put a ‘bag over his head.’ I don’t know about you, but wouldn’t it be a crying shame to let an Old Testament saint have a greater transfiguration experience than we New Testament saints who have Holy Spirit and Christ the hope of glory living in us! My response is, “No way”! This is our inheritance... to SHINE... literally to be the SHINING ONES who fill the earth with the glory of God (Hab 2:14).

Yes, you are a shining one... already! Honestly, our eyes may have ‘scales’ over them so that we can’t see our shining. Again, we must get a new mind and learn to see ourselves in and by the Spirit. So, what does your spirit look like? It’s a brilliant light-being... it emanates glory light. It’s a thing of beauty... more majestic and magnificent than we could ever imagine with our earth-based mind. Thank God for upgrades in our mind... in our mindsets... in our thought processes. We’re entering into an expanded part of our inheritance.

Go to Heaven for higher learning

Living in Heavenly places is our common theme for this new age... which we’ve determined requires untethering from this world. It seems that God has a blueprint plan for how to get us qualified and equipped for living in these Heavenly places and co-governing with Him. We’ve highlighted this verse before but let’s open it up a bit more.

“And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.” – Isa 2:3

What do you say we commit to learning how to ‘go up’ and make that the core of our spiritual focus for the foreseeable future... or at least until we start glowing! 😊

Why is this vital?

Did you notice that ‘the law’ and ‘the word of the Lord’ shall go forth from this Heavenly place? And who’s going to utter the law and the word of the Lord? God’s people of course... the ones who learn how to live, move, and have their being in the Heavenly places. God’s objective and great dream for you and me, is that we would co-govern and co-create with Him. But how can we ever rule over low-level earthly things if we don’t become familiar with the Heavenlies.

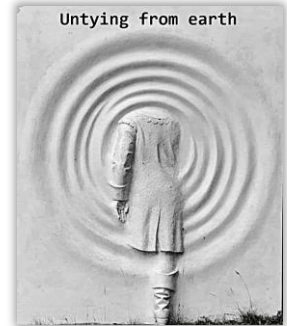
Paul chided the Corinthians in I Cor 6:1-7 about how carnal and petty they were. They didn’t know how to adjudicate the friction in their own relationships. His much higher point was that they didn’t understand the magnitude of Father’s inheritance for them to judge the earth... and the angels. We’ve got to come on up higher!

So, let’s say with everyone else in Isa 2:2-3, **“Come, let us go up to the mountain of the Lord,** for there is where we’re building familiarity, skill, and wisdom with each successive Heavenly encounter.” Each of our experiences begin to add up to a composite ‘picture’ of what our inheritance looks like in the Heavenly realm. For now, these simple and childlike encounters of love and joy with Father’s world are hugely strategic and vital. Don’t be distracted! This is leading to something wonderful and far beyond our expectations. We’re on a wild adventure to fulfill our Father’s dreams!

So then, it's clear: we must ascend to behold... and in the beholding, we're transformed. We must radically pursue this Heavenly invitation given by Jesus Himself (Jn 17:24), because He's got a great plan that He's been dreaming about since before time. And what's His dream? That you and I would become the full re-presentation of His glorious self. Jesus, Father, Creation, and the world... are all waiting for us to embrace His dream for us. And we say, "Yes, Lord!"

Untethering examples

True empowerment does not come by seeing things from the natural point of view. In the Heavenly realm, true empowerment comes by **believing**, which comes by faith (Heb 11:1) and faith only comes by hearing (Rms 10:17). So, disentangling from this world will release us from having to walk by sight and will transition us into walking by the Spirit's rhema. This rhema and the resulting faith is what empowers us to 'walk on water.' Here's a personal experience that explains how earth places can become untethered from earth's law and norms.



Personal experience

I have a very familiar and sacred (to me) prayer trail not far from my home. Some of my most impacting spiritual experiences have occurred on this public trail. To most people, this trail gets its importance and worth from its 10' wide flat concrete walkway, the lush grass on both sides, and the privacy greenery all around. But to me, this trail, which I call my Avenue of Angels, gets its importance and reality from the unseen realm. Even its name emerged quite naturally because of the frequency that I've traveled this trail and the history of angelic experiences that have occurred there over the last 25 years.

I've met many of my angels and had major God encounters on this trail. Multiple times nature has responded and interacted with me in undeniable and indelible ways. Each time I enter my Avenue of Angels, my spirit rises in expectation that there will be another unique interaction in this Heavenly place. This Avenue of Angels has become much more real than just a strip of concrete pathway... because Heavenly commerce gets exchanged here. I could write pages about the experiences I've had on this trail. Frequently, I lose track of time and get caught up in the Heavenly moment. It is holy ground... at least to me. It is just one of my places that I've explored being untethered from this world.



By the way... Huge kudos to my angels for their partnership with me in matters of the Kingdom (Ps 91:11).

Trade the old for the new

At many points along the journey, every serious Heavenly traveler has to come to terms with whether they're going to be willing to trade in their old beliefs for better beliefs. This is traumatic for some and exciting for others. But the truth is, God keeps moving and we can't allow ourselves to get stuck in yesterday's beliefs... even if they were perfectly suited for yesterday. Yesterday's beliefs will produce less fruit than they once produced because there is a new value system undergirding and fueling this new day!

Trade yesterday's revelation

We looked at the fuller version of this quote in L1 S4. But let's revisit the highlights...

One of the most profound things you can begin to trade is your revelation of your position. You are seated in Heaven. There is no need to **pull things down** from Heaven... It is time to transition away from receiving **from** Heaven to becoming the quantum-energetic resource **of** Heaven... As long as you are looking to receive something from Heaven you will never shift into being Heaven's resource to the Earth and you will be bound to the Earth because of it... The time has come to lay down everything you learned about God while not on this Heaven side of the veil. Initially, growing in Him is about trading parts of your filter that you acquired because of what happened to you. Eventually you have to destroy it and give up all revelation you received, beginning again like the Apostle Paul, knowing only Christ and Him crucified. **We must be what we learn in Heaven, then we become Heaven's resource on Earth."**

– Joseph Sturgeon III - *'Treasures of Darkness'* - Vol 2 - pg 91

Activation

In this activation we're going to do something that may start out as a prophetic act, similar to the way prophets of old would act out their prophecy to unlock a spiritual reality. But I don't want to limit this activation to just a symbolic prophetic act because it has actually yielded amazing results many times. So, start out as an act, but expect to move into reality!

This will be childlike and fun. I'm suggesting this activation because it is therapeutic to our soul when we push past our 'big boy brain.' It just is! Seriously, you'll have to become like a child in this activation or you could get offended. Are you ready?

Most of us have seen or heard of Spiderman. When he makes a gesture with his arm, a web strand shoots out of his wrist and hands. Remember? So, let's do that gesture. It starts with your elbow bent and with your closed hand against your abdomen. Consider that your hand is gathering light out of your inner most being. Then quickly swing your arm out in front of you while you open your hand. Let your inner light explode out of your fingers. Here's how God does it...

"He fills his hands with lightning and commands it to strike its mark." – Job 36:32

"... rays flashed from his hand, where his power was hidden." – Hab 3:4

If this is the way God does it... and we know that we are *"as He is in this world"*, then we're going to reach for everything that is ours in God. Exercise your golden sight to 'see' light emanating out of your hands and fingers. Exercise your faith to walk in God's pattern. Repeat this exercise until you are comfortable with it! Now create a target for your light. Pick a person, situation, or circumstance, etc. Flood that target with powerful Heavenly transformative energy! Ask Father to illuminate your mind with seeing how the impact and effectiveness of your light is flooding and filling your target.

Watch your 'spiderman' hand with your eyes closed (golden sight). Then with your eyes open (natural sight). Let your golden sight inspire you into a fun adventure. The truth is, I know several people over the years who've said they literally saw light come out of

their fingers while practicing this activation. And I believe it. If God does it, then we can, too! We're Bible believing believers!

Sum it up

Untethering from this world will be a process because there are so many layers of entanglements to past mindsets. So, give yourself time. Be patient. Just don't give up!

Transfiguration is only one of the realities that are a part of untethering. We'll cover more realities in future Sessions.

Impassioned desire is the best asset we could ever have... and the best gift God could ever give us. Hunger is what draws us to the table. It is hunger and desire for Him that urges us to walk closely with Him. Say with me, "I'm hungry and I want more!"

"The secret of spiritual success is a hunger that persists... It is an awful condition to be satisfied with one's spiritual attainments... God was and is looking for hungry, thirsty people." – Smith Wigglesworth

I know that some of our ascended life narrative may sound outlandish. But it is based in Scripture and I don't think it's too farfetched at all to believe that there are those among us who could walk into this transfigured brilliant light reality, in the very near future. It's Biblical and it's believable! I think our Lord is eager to hear us say, "*Be it done unto us according to Your word*" (Lk 1:38)!

If you don't give up, get distracted or disillusioned, you'll be a long way down the road by this time next year... and in five years. Since our 'believer system' is getting upgrades rather frequently nowadays, here's a little saying that will inspire you along the way. Say this with me...

**I'm somewhere in the future
and I look much better
than I look right now.**
- Kim Clement

I'm somewhere in the future and I look much better than I look right now.

Ask Father what's the next thing He has on the agenda for you. What will He help you walk into in the next year or two? Set a goal and run for the prize.

Even though transfiguration is Scriptural, I only personally know one or two people who say that they have had a radical transfiguration experience. I've read compelling historical and modern accounts... and it's in our Bibles, so we know it is possible in our day! If you haven't experienced this yet, please don't take this as an indictment. Rather, take this as our Father's serious invitation and as His permission granted to grow more. **You are a SHINING ONE! You are a brilliant light in this world!! Believe it!!**

Resources

Articles

Untethering from this world

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1Cj>

Where's Betty?

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1sS>

A clean sweep and all Heaven breaks loose

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1JV>

Videos

Now you are Light

<https://youtu.be/j3FWymXERfE>

You are the Light of the World

<https://youtu.be/J2z3JOOxWtU>

Untethered from this world

<https://youtu.be/SM4YQY312hc>

Books

Traveling in the Spirit Made Simple – Praying Medic

Mysteries, Marvels and Miracles in the Lives of the Saints – Joan Carrol Cruz



Ascended Life Study Course

ALSC L2 – Expanded Inheritance

Session 4 – Greater intimacy required in the Heavens

Reverential Fear of the Lord safeguards the way

Ride of a lifetime

We're on what feels like the ride of a lifetime, but I'll bet there are even better ones ahead. Personally, I feel like I came to the Kingdom for such a time as this. I've never been more gripped, more alive, or more inspired. And frankly, even though I've walked with God all of my life, I've had more Heavenly experiences and activity in the last few years than most of the rest of my life.

David said, *“He brought me out into a large place”* (Ps 18:19), and that's what it feels like. The horizon is full of frontiers that are all begging for radical pursuit and euphoric discovery. It's all very invigorating and can be rather mesmerizing. But there's much more to this territory than just the rush of exploring the unknown and the uncommon.

Where few have gone before

As we ascend into the Heavenly realms we're finding 'territory' that is not inside of contemporary mainstream Christianity. Even so, much of what we're experiencing is not something new. We know it's in Scripture, but we have to have eyes to see it... and that's a whole subject in itself.

Next, most of the things we're currently discovering have been experienced and written about by the old 'mystics' – Brother Lawrence, Teresa of Avila, Joseph of Cupertino, Francis of Assisi, Catherine of Siena, and many others. These were not strange people seeking esoteric knowledge; they were radical lovers of Jesus who simply refused to be content with a distant God. They were the pioneers who drew the first maps of these Heavenly territories.

Dos and don'ts

While living here on earth as mere earthlings, our 'dos and don'ts' are spelled out fairly well for us. We have thousands of years of predecessors who've studied Scripture to authenticate God's ways. We also have thousands of years of man's history to prove what worked and what didn't work. But now we're moving into Father's revealing of the Heavenly realm.

*“If I have told you about earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you about **heavenly things**?”* – Jn 3:12

*“I still have much to tell you, but you cannot yet bear to hear it. However, when the Spirit of truth comes, **He will guide you into all truth**. For He will not speak*

on His own, but He will speak what He hears, and He will declare to you what is to come.” – Jn 16:12-13

It is clear now, more than ever before in history, that we are being invited up into those Heavenly realms to experience them first hand. And not only that, we’re being invited to be significant ‘players’ in the establishing of the culture of Heaven among His people on earth.

Few historical precedents

So, if we have no earthly parallel to get a grid from, how will we know what to do as we begin to engage with our Heavenly inheritance? We don’t have thousands of years of history to draw on now in these areas... because those areas are new... at least to us. Well, Jesus said that Holy Spirit would guide us into all truth. **But that implies that we have cultivated our ability to hear, understand and obey Holy Spirit’s voice.**

I maintain that most people haven’t cultivated the skills necessary to confidently recognize His voice on a discernable and predictable basis. They feel it occasionally, but most people don’t know how to slow down and take a deep look into their spirit to begin to hear, sense, or be aware on the spirit level. I think most people equate God’s voice with a warm fuzzy, a dream, a cool Bible verse, or a good friend’s affirmation. These ‘surfacy’ ways might ‘get you by’ in low-consequence small-potatoes decisions, but when we begin to **co-govern from Heaven over cities and nations, we can’t afford to be wrong.**

Intimacy required!

Our priority is to do as Jesus modeled... *“abide in the Vine”* and *“only do what the Father does.”* Jesus said it even more strongly, *“I can do nothing apart from My Father.”* A lifestyle of intentional engaging with God in all phases of life creates familiarity with the nuances of God... we get to know how His heart feels... we learn His touch and His whisper, etc. In fact, this is one of the first steps in learning how to live in and live from our spirit.

Intimacy required

I believe it will be more and more imperative for us to preach, teach and model tender intimacy with His Presence. A cursory observation of human nature says that most people who follow a leader will reproduce something less or something lower than the standard that the leader presented. So, we’ll need to highlight intimacy over and over again. When it occurs in our gatherings, we must give it full recognition, entering into it and magnifying its importance so that it ‘writes’ indelibly upon all of our hearts. **It’s this intimacy that predicates and facilitates the vital life flow in the Heavenly realms!** And without it, our pursuit of Heavenly inheritances can become sterile, or even worse, a dangerous quest for carnal stimulation.

Where we’re going, we **MUST** be able to engage His Presence in this most acute way. The truth is, **we’re already going to places and doing things that aren’t specifically addressed in Scripture... at least in detail.** That means we **MUST** have our spiritual senses functioning at a higher level of maturity so that we can make solid Heaven-approved decisions ‘on the fly.’ Hearing is everything! Man can only live, **by hearing “every word that comes from the mouth of God”** (Matt 4:4). If we say this passage in the converse, it carries a sobering punch: **If you can’t hear, you’ll likely ‘die.’** Wow!

If we spent the next five years cultivating intimacy with Jesus and Father... and if we only cultivated our spirit senses... we will have become better prepared people who can go anywhere, do anything with Him. Peter had been through this same school of growing familiar with Jesus' voice. He had learned to recognize, trust, and respond to The Voice. With the sound of that Voice, he confidently defied the time proven laws of physics... **he walked on water.**

Progression into mature sonship

Here is a simplified overview of our progress into maturity and co-reigning.

1. We grow in maturity.
2. Our words and responses increase in weight and consequence.
3. Father endorses those who are completely His.
4. Heaven and earth rejoice because of our righteous & Godly governance.

Did you find yourself in this progression? As our maturity increases, we are invited to use the awakened power that comes from the true seed of sonship which has germinated inside of us. Until now, this dormant 'power' has been largely unidentified and unapplied. We were just too immature to be given the keys to drive the 'car' by ourselves. So, Holy Spirit sits in the seat next to us to keep us from hurting ourselves or others. We ask Holy Spirit to come empower us and do the heavy lifting. But more and more, He's beginning to trust us to drive the car.

Keys to the car

Think of it like this: We're about to be given the keys to the 'car' to take it for a test drive. Will we drive off with our shiny new car and forget that the primary thing that got us here was intimacy? Or will our gratitude inspire us to be even more committed to hallow our relationship with Jesus and Father? Undoubtedly, there will be some who will shipwreck because they've found a shiny new Heavenly object. They may run off with puppy-love infatuation and end up on a dead-end side track.

The goal isn't just to get the keys to the car. The goal is to love our Father so much that He tosses us the keys and says, "You know where I want to go. You know my mind. You drive." That's mature sonship. I believe that you and I and many others are being taught to be lovers of the VOICE and led by the VOICE. And this, my friend, is what indicates that we are becoming mature sons.

*"These are the sons of God, they which are **led by the Spirit of God.**"*
– Rms 8:14

When Father sees that our progression into maturity is coming into fuller expression, He begins to validate us before men and before Heaven. This is what Father did for Jesus at His water baptism and on the Mount of Transfiguration.

"This is My beloved Son. Listen to Him!" – Lk 9:35

That endorsement was heard in the earth by those around. It was also heard in Heaven. Let's pursue this a bit further. Jesus said...

“Whoever acknowledges me before others, I will also acknowledge before my Father in heaven.” – Matt 10:32

I believe this passage may include a Heavenly dynamic that we might miss at first glance. Jesus is referring to conditions in an earthly environment which will affect a response in the Heavenly environment. What we say and do on earth will have ramifications in the Heavenly realm. If you'll allow me, I want to expand and paraphrase this verse. I believe Jesus may be saying something like this...

As I delightfully watch you possess and manifest My attributes before men, I gladly endorse you before My Father... and before Our whole Heavenly family. When I endorse you, they will be assured that whatever you say is what I have said... and what Father has said. Upon my endorsement they will know that you are a true and faithful vessel... a vessel that they can entrust Heavenly commissions. As a result, all of the Heavenly hosts will rally around you to enhance the Kingdom of Heaven manifesting through you. – (Mark's expanded paraphrase)

You see, this is big stuff! Father is waiting to verify and validate men and women who will authentically manifest the culture of Heaven. These values and priorities must be fashioned in us like an operating system that governs our internal and external activity.

*“For the eyes of the Lord roam throughout the earth, so that He may **strongly support** those whose **heart is completely His**.” – II Chron 16:9*

Sons of God awake!

I believe that our latent true sonship identity is being awakened in a demonstration that history has never known or seen heretofore. And that awakening will likely increase until we find ourselves doing things that we previously thought were reserved only for God. (Think: judge the world and angels (I Cor 6:2-3) just for starters.)

Discussing topics like this helps to bring us back to the essentials... the mandatory basics, namely: INTIMACY. I love it that God has given us many great comrades who value these essentials. In fact, one of the distinctives of ALC is our love for intimate encounters with Him. I am so very grateful for this ALC distinctive! Can I say that again... I am SO grateful that tenderness of heart and tears are a significant distinctive of ALC!

Fear of the Lord

I'd like to add another crucial factor to safeguarding our journey into and through the Heavenlies. Avoiding shipwreck will require that our hearts be captivated by the fear of the Lord.

**A healthy fear of the Lord
can cure
the fear of anything else.**
- Leif Hetland

As we venture into 'wild' frontiers, we must have much appreciation and even reverence for the fear of the Lord. This is paramount because some of the areas that we're exploring won't have common safeguards (books, peers, societal norms, etc) to keep us from going off on a dangerous sidetrack... there won't be many 'police' to 'arrest' us... or mentors to tap us on the shoulder if we stray.

And even though the reverential fear of the Lord hasn't been trendy to talk about, it is nonetheless, a vital necessity for every successful and enduring Christian. Without it, we may be tempted to try to get away with as much as we can before getting into trouble. Consider this sentiment for example: "How close to the edge of the cliff can I play without falling?" This very sentiment signals that there is very little fear of the Lord in one's heart.

Tutors until maturity

When we were baby Christians, we had many tutors and caregivers to 'call our hand' if we strayed. There were many people to help us in the elementary 'rights and wrongs.' The truth is, we desperately needed those tutors to help us find our moorings and the guardrails for life. Those tutors served us well. In fact, Paul affirms our tutors' value...

*"But before faith came, we were kept under guard by the law, kept for the faith which would afterward be revealed. Therefore, the law was our tutor to bring us to Christ, that we might be justified by faith. **But after faith has come, we are no longer under a tutor.**" – Gal 3:23-25*

When we graduate from our tutors, it is vital that the foundational values taught by our tutors are now written upon the tablets of our hearts. As a graduate, our relationship with God must be vibrant and poignant enough that our spirit will aggressively 'arrest us' if we violate the values of our relationship with Him.

Beyond Holy Writ

As we continue to ascend, we will encounter frontiers that have no Biblical precedent. Now I know that sounds sketchy or even heretical, but consider Jn 3:12, Jn 16:12, Eph 3:20 and I Cor 2:9-10, etc. All of these passages allude to Heavenly things that are not mentioned in Holy Writ.

There may be times when there are no explorers ahead of you. What will you do in the day that you experience a new revelation... or 'stumble into' an extra-Biblical experience? What will govern over your heart and mind so that you don't spin out or flame out in some heretical tangential doctrine? I believe we must be:

1. Firmly grounded in the Word of God and His ways
2. Keenly impassioned in intimate relationship with Jesus
3. Deeply embrace the reverential fear of the Lord

Here's a simple and profound quote:

"A healthy fear of the Lord can cure the fear of anything else." – Leif Hetland

The Fear of the Lord isn't being scared of God; it's being so in love and in awe of Him that we're mortified at the thought of hurting His heart. It's the intense desire to not grieve the One we love the most. It's the deep respect for our relationship that inspires us to not do anything to jeopardize it. It's the vastness of His Love and capacities that make us instinctively bow in reverence. But to top it off, our Father realizes that we are very limited in their ability to comprehend Him. So, even though He is fully worthy of absolute reverential fear, He helps us in our weaknesses (Rms 8:26) and carries us in the security of His arms. What a Father!

Sober minded

A sad reality is that there will be casualties along the way. Some zealous sprinters will think they have sufficient grounding so as not to come under the spell of a 'shiny new object'... or think that they are capable of weathering any dark test. But many will be bedazzled by the allurements... and/or succumb to the trauma. Obviously, this grim fact shouldn't deter us from Father's invitation to "*come on up here*" (Rev 4:1), but it surely does infuse a serious note of sobriety into our journey.

Those who ascend... those who explore the mystic frontiers must be motivated by much more than the pursuit of knowledge and goosebumps. They must willingly and voluntarily delight in 'bond slavery' to our most loving and wise Father. This is the same Father who is ultimately good, delights to exhilarate us, and longs to share His rulership with us... and yet... HE IS TO BE FEARED! We must not forget...

"The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom..." – Prov 9:10

You see, the fear of the Lord is really God's gift to us. It's an invaluable treasure (Isa 33:6), given to us to establish and secure us throughout all of our earthly life and all of the Heavenly realms.

**The fear of the Lord
is His treasure.
Isa 33:6**

Activation

For this activation, I suggest that you use a 7-minute video: 'In the Mind of God'. (See Resource) This video isn't just something to watch; it's an environment to enter. Let it be a catalyst to find your own place inside the mind of God.

As you view this video use your golden imagination to go back to a time when you were just a thought in God's mind... just a spark of spirit-life that was waiting for Him to choose you, to call you forth and give His grand permission for you to manifest on earth (Eph 1:4). That's when He began to plant his delectable dreams inside of your spirit. These dreams spawned out of His mind which was so fertile and rich with love and care... and creativity. From His mind, galaxies were created and sent majestically spinning through the Cosmos. In His wonder-filled mind, you are now enjoying the full benefit of His inexhaustible love for you. You are inside of Love! His love is permeating you and establishing you and empowering you. Deeply breathe in His Love and dreams for you. This is Life to you... this is your essence. This environment is transforming you and giving you fresh faith for His dreams to manifest in you and through you! His flame of Love is causing your heart to burn even brighter (Lk 24:32). This place is your life source... and this is your Home! (Ps 90:1)

When finished, gently exit your activation by expressing thanks and gratitude to Father for lovingly choosing you to be the recipient of His Favor. Hallow the intimate love that you have with Him... and yet you're quite aware of His big-ness and you're held in awe of His vast capacities. Reverential fear and consuming love are your natural and automatic response. You are fully in love with this WORTHY One!

Sum it up

So we've highlighted intimacy and the fear of the Lord as being fundamental and crucial to living a fully activated ascended life. These values must become our default mode of operating in earth and in Heaven. The really good thing is that genuine intimacy and authentic fear of the Lord yields benefits beyond comprehension.

Ultimately, this entire journey is not about becoming an expert in the supernatural. It's about become a lover. Justin Paul Abraham captures this sentiment perfectly...

“Mysticism at the core is not about knowledge but being a Love Slave. Like Paul, who said, ‘... the Love Christ has for me, overmasters me and presses me on every side, leaves me no choice. The very spring of my action is the Love of God’. This is the purest form of mystical theology!” – Justin Paul Abraham

God is watching us with the most loving and longing eyes. He's eager to show Himself strong to all those whose hearts are completely His (II Chron 16:9). He's saying, “You make My priorities be your priorities and I'll rally all of Heaven to support you!

“But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you.” – Matt 6:33

Oh boy! Can it really be that simply stated and that good?!

So, ‘gird up your loins,’ you intrepid explorers, we're headed into wonderfully epic times and places. Keep up the dialog... the research... the discoveries... the experimenting... the tweaking... and possessing your inheritances. Maintain your intimate times with Father and commit to walk in the fear of the Lord. We have come to the Kingdom for just such a time as this!

Resources

Articles

More in love with the One who loves me most

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1aN>

Everlasting Love – a tender hug from your Heavenly Father

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-3n>

Love the fear of the Lord

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1bS>

Mystics arise

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-12V>

Motivations for intimate and rewarding God-times

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-80>

Videos

In the mind of God

https://youtu.be/Bq6eXkTt_fk

ALC distinctive: intimacy and tenderness with God

<https://youtu.be/OWxk8VUcWE4>

Communion on the sweetest intimate level

<https://youtu.be/PBdcqRK-fw8>

Tender and intimate Heavenly times

<https://youtu.be/ceCeHBc1NcY>

Books

Ladies of Gold – James Maloney

Ekklesia Rising – Liz Wright

Heaven Awaits the Bride: A Breathtaking Glimpse of Eternity – Anna Roundtree
The Practice of the Presence of God – Brother Lawrence



Ascended Life Study Course

ALSC L2 – Expanded Inheritance

Session 5 – Angels – Heaven’s greatest resource

They have charge over us in ALL of our ways

Angels, angels, angels...

In this session we’re going to open up a most wonderful discussion of angels. For the next three sessions we’re going to address them specifically. For the rest of our study beyond, we’ll refer to them frequently and highlight their wonderful ministry to the saints. But let it be known on earth and in Heaven that **we only regard angels as servants of the Most High God. They are not equals to God, nor equals to us, nor should they be worshiped – ever!**

God (the Triune God-head) is the best gift ever given to mankind. But beyond giving Himself to us... especially in the form of Jesus... it seems that the next best gift that Father has given to us is the **angelic host**. In Father’s superior wisdom He created angels as His emissaries to carry out His desires in Heaven, in earth, and to transfer ‘cargo’ between Heaven and earth.

They’re here to serve us

With nearly 300 mentions of angels in the New and Old Testaments, this indicates that they are a big deal to God. There are few other topics in our Bible that are mentioned so prolifically. In stark contrast, the word ‘pastor’ is only mentioned once and its Greek equivalent is only mentioned 18 times. God even puts such importance on angels as to let them be intricately involved with escorting His sons into full salvation. This is an amazing honor and role that God has given to angels.

“Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?” – Heb 1:14

Father must regard them extremely highly to let angels have that much influence in the lives of the ‘apple of His eye’... that would be us! This influence includes the big-ticket items in the epic occasions of our lives as well as in the nitty gritty details of our lives. Their ministry can manifest in very relevant and practical forms such as **warriors, messengers, healing angels, feeding/provision angels, protectors, ministers of comfort, etc.**

What do they look like?

Angels can manifest like **humans** or as a **stereotypical angel without wings or with 2, 4 or 6 wings**... and some even have eyes all around their wings. **They can manifest as winds, fire, lights, wheels within wheels, chariots, horses, armies, etc.** **They can be visible or invisible.** Here are just two ways cited in Scripture...

“He makes winds his messengers, flames of fire his servants.” – Ps 104:4

“In speaking of the angels he says, “He makes his angels winds, and his servants flames of fire.” – Heb 1:7

Note: On the Day of Pentecost two of these manifestations along with speaking in tongues, were distinguishing hallmarks that accompanied the Baptism of the Holy Spirit. Other evidences in Scripture clearly indicate angelic presence as ‘marching in the tops of the mulberry trees’ (II Sam 5:24), whirlwinds (II Kngs 2:12), chariots of fire (II Kngs 6:10), or lights, etc.

Angels can manifest as winds, fire, lights, wheels within wheels, chariots, horses, armies, etc. (visible or invisible)

*“And there were **many lights in the upper chamber**, where they were gathered.” – Acts 20:8*

It’s even possible that our personal angel may look like us. Consider what the prayer meeting attendees said when Rhoda announced that Peter was standing outside the door.

“You’re out of your mind,” they told her. When she kept insisting that it was so, they said, **“It must be his angel.”** – Acts 12:15

Fear Not!

Angels can be scary when they appear. Many times in Scripture, they tried to calm our fear by saying, “Fear not!” It seems there’s an obvious desire on their part, for our hearts to be completely unafraid, undefensive, and unhindered in the communication exchange that was about to ensue. This indicates their willingness, even eagerness, for shared acceptance and interaction.

“Do not fear!”
- angels

Can we interact with angels?

Let’s talk about the elephant in the room right up front in this discussion. Is it OK to interact with angels? It’s interesting that one of religion’s greatest concerns is that we might worship an angel. Actually, there are a few mentions of this in Scripture (Col 2:18, Rev 19:10, 22:9). But it’s kind of a moot point, because most sincere believers would wholeheartedly agree that it is wrong to worship angels. We certainly agree! Destiny Image Publisher presents a rebuttal to this trumped-up concern about worshipping angels that is so succinct, that I’m going to include it here:

“... we should listen to angels, because the **clearest teaching we have anywhere in Scripture on not worshipping angels, was delivered by an angel himself** (Rev 19:10, 22:8-9). **Jesus was right there** when John almost accidentally worshiped a holy angel. Jesus saw the whole thing! He was not offended, disappointed, angry or hurt. Jesus allowed the angel to continue to share heavenly secrets with John (Rev 22:10-11). And then Jesus continued telling John wonderful revelations and promises (Rev 22:12). This is religion’s worst-case scenario – falling down to worship an angel – and there were **NO NEGATIVE REPERCUSSIONS** whatsoever.”
– Charity Virkler Kayembe - Destiny Image Publisher

Find a link to the full article below. Please dissect Destiny Image’s response. There is SO much liberation from false thinking to be gleaned from this article.

Doctrine of demons

If I was brave enough, I’d say that this anti-angel narrative may be a doctrine of demons. Think of this: Religion doesn’t mind if we talk with demons... or even solicit

information from demons, but religion surely doesn't want anyone to ever talk to an angel. (Never mind that it's OK to talk to our dogs... and even to talk to our plants.) Let's see now: Demons are the henchmen of the most diabolic liar... but we CAN talk with them. Angels harken unto the voice of the Lord (Ps 103:20) but we CAN'T talk with them. On its face, traditional religion's logic just doesn't make sense. And beyond this faulty logic, the anti-angel interaction mindset is anti-biblical. There are just TOO many interactions with angels in our Bibles for those occasions to be swept under the rug without regard. Some of those interactions were initiated by angels and some by man. This erroneous narrative feels like one of the enemy's many propaganda campaigns: convincing the church to cordon off and ignore a massive part of their own Heavenly support team. It's like telling an army to fight without air support. I've got a response to this: We are Bible believing believers, so we are eagerly and resolutely discarding these outdated and unbiblical belief patterns today!

Let me comment just a bit more on this matter. My 'doctrine of demons' language is **focused on a mindset...** **NOT on the people** who hold this mindset. I do not want to assign poor motives or malfeasance to any of our leaders. I'm going to believe the best about them. To help you also believe the best, here are a few possible reasons for their anti-angel beliefs... and all of them are respectable.

The clearest teaching we have anywhere in Scripture on not worshipping angels, was delivered by an angel himself. Rev 22:8-9

1. They sincerely wanted to 'protect' their flock.
2. They didn't know any better.
3. That is what their tradition told them.
4. No one had opened the Scriptures for them regarding angels.
5. They didn't have mentors or forerunners to escort them into a Biblical way.

Please don't point the finger at our leaders. Remember, all of our own beliefs have radically changed over the recent years. So, we give LOTS of room for each person to personally hear from God and grow at their own pace.

Have you ever...

Let's list a few Bible figures who interacted with angels: Abraham, Gideon, Jacob, David, Moses, Mary, Peter, Paul, Cornelius, Zechariah. As we can see, this isn't a list of sketchy fringe people! This is more like the who's who of the Bible.

If you think that interacting with angels is strange or unbiblical, just take a look at some of the Bible's greatest heroes. You might be surprised at what was considered normal behavior. I'll ask you questions that are associated with actual angel interactions in our Holy Bible.

- Have you ever invited your angel to dinner – Gen 18:8, Jdgs 13:15
- Have you ever bargained with your angel – Gen 18:23-33
- Have you ever laughed at your angel in unbelief – Gen 18:12
- Have you ever lied to your angel – Gen 18:15
- Have you ever asked for your angel to reappear – Jdgs 13:8
- Have you ever wrestled with your angel – Gen 32:24
- Have you ever argued with your angel – Gen 32:26
- Have you ever questioned your angel – Lk 1:34, Zech 1:19, Jdgs 13:12
- Have you ever told your angel what to do – Zech 3:5, Rev 10:9

When your angel appeared, were you the first to speak – Zech 3:5, Rev 10:9, Dan 7:16, Gen 19:2, Gen 18:2-3

Wow! This amazing Scriptural precedential authority shatters the prevailing misnomer mindsets about angels. It's high time to bury those mindsets because God has big plans for angels in your life.

Can we instruct angels?

Multiple startling and profound Heavenly scenarios unfold in the first chapters of Zechariah. But chapter three presents an occasion of special interest. First, we notice that Zechariah is standing in a holy convocation in Heaven with Joshua the high priest, the devil, God, and at least one angel... all being present. God is instructing the angel, and in the excitement of the moment **Zechariah blurts out this command to the angel.**

*“Then I said, **“Put a clean turban on his head.”** So, they put a clean turban on his head and clothed him, while the angel of the Lord stood by.”* – Zech 3:5

Did you catch that! Zechariah just told an angel what to do! What does God think about this? Interestingly, God is not disturbed or bothered. The fact that Zechariah inserted himself into the Heavenly processes, inspired God to let Zechariah see what is in store for him. Check out verse seven which is still in the same context, just two verses later...

*“The Lord of armies says this: ‘If you walk in My ways and perform My service, then you will both **govern My house and be in charge of My courtyards**, and I will grant you **free access among these who are standing here.**’”* – Zech 3:7

Because this is such a power packed verse, let's look at several other versions...

*“If you truly obey me, I will put you in charge of my temple, including the courtyard around it, **and you will be allowed to speak at any time with the angels standing beside me.**”* – Contemporary English Version

*“Orders from the GOD-of-the-Angel-Armies: ‘If you live the way I tell you and remain obedient in my service, then you’ll make the decisions around here and oversee my affairs. **And all my attendants standing here will be at your service.**’”* – Message Bible

*“If thou wilt walk in my ways, and take heed to my charges, then shalt thou judge my house: and if thou wilt diligently keep my court, **then will I give thee men to walk in the midst of these that stand here.**”* – Brenton Septuagint Trans

“I will grant you free access among these who are standing here.” - God

Charge over my courts

This is a VERY powerful verse. It almost sounds heretical. It's incredible what God has reserved in His heart for those who will walk before Him with their whole heart. **He will give us full access to the hosts of Heaven!** So, what is **free access**? It's the right to come and go... whenever we want. It's the right to interact with whoever is there. Let me say it clearly, God has given us the right to go in and out of heaven and to interact with anyone there; God, angels, and Heavenly people. Remember John 10:9; “... go in and out and find pasture!”

The outcome of these seven verses is staggering especially in light of our traditional religious perception that prevented us from having any interaction with angels. God took this pregnant moment to reveal His heart to Zechariah... and to all of us. And what does He want to share? He tells us that Heaven's realms are freely accessible. In fact, He wants us to govern His house, have charge of His courtyards and have free access to the Heavenly host represented in that setting. What a HUGE revelation of our expanded inheritance. All I've got to say is: Wow, Wow, Wow!!

Now obviously, **governance and influence at this level requires serious maturity**. Before we grasp for the keys to the car, take a moment to thank God for His wisdom to not give them to us at the early stages of our relocation into the Heavenly realms. So, our point here is to understand that angel interactivity is in our inheritance! Believe it!

Now, we're still addressing the question of whether we can instruct angels... but first let's establish Jesus' status and position.

Jesus' status now

Jesus was raised and seated at the highest position in the Heavens... at the right hand of God!

*(Jesus) "Being made so **much better than the angels**, as He has by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. For unto which of the angels said He at any time, 'You are my Son, this day have I begotten you?' And again, 'I will be to him a Father, and He shall be to Me a Son'." – Heb 1:4-5*

"But to which of the angels said He at any time, 'Sit on my right hand, and I will make your enemies your footstool'." – Heb 1:13

*"... which He worked in Christ when He raised Him from the dead and **seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places, far above all principality and power and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come.**" – Eph 1:20-21*

This Heavenly situation deserves all the amazing superlatives we can think of... Father has seated Jesus right next to Himself! Folks, it just doesn't get any better than this! Did you notice that Jesus is seated far above all principalities and powers... including angels? Now, do you have the picture clearly etched in your mind? Don't forget that picture, Okay? Now, let's talk about OUR status...

Our status now

So, what is our status? Where do we land in this Heavenly lineup?

*"... and (God) **raised US up together, and made US sit together in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus.**" – Eph 2:6*

*"**Since, then, you have been raised with Christ, set your hearts on things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your minds on things above, not on earthly things. For you died, and your life is now hidden with Christ in God.**" – Col 3:1-3*

*"... His **incomparably great power for us** who believe. **That power is the same as the mighty strength He exerted when He raised Christ from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly realms...**"*

– Eph 1:19-20

We find that the same thing that happened to Jesus, happened to us! So, where are you seated now? Next to who? Far above who? Oh boy! This is revolutionary!

How to begin relating with angels

Angels are sent to help us possess our full salvation inheritance (Heb 1:14). The truth is that right now, they know more about our Heavenly inheritance than we do. But at the same time, we have higher status and position than they do. That sounds like a conundrum. How do we navigate through these significant aspects that seem to negate each other? Well, let's take a look at a parallel in Scripture in order to get a perspective.

Josiah, the boy king

Let's consider the boy king, Josiah. He was crowned as king of Judah when he was only eight years old.

*“Josiah was **eight years old** when he became king...”*
– II Chron 34:1 and II Kngs 22



Now everyone knows that there is no way a boy this young could rule a nation. So, how did the leaders handle this problem? In order for this boy king to come into a mature expression of kingship, he was going to need tutors. Here's a list of people who tutored and advised him: Jedidah his mother, Hilkiah the High Priest, Shaphan the scribe, Huldah the prophetess, and Zephaniah the prophet.

The sliding scale principle

Now think with me. Josiah was in a position over all of them but had very little capacity to rule. They knew much more about the kingdom than he did. It was their job to teach and prepare him to be a wise king. As long as Josiah and his tutors both engaged in the process willingly and with wisdom, Josiah would one day be equipped to rule righteously **over all of them**. Each one had to be committed to the end objective. In the process, the tutors would incrementally reduce their level of instruction in Josiah's life... and Josiah would incrementally increase in rulership over their lives. I call that a 'sliding scale' principle. One decreases and the other increases. (For example, John the Baptist embraced this sliding scale principle. – Jn 3:30) Josiah and his tutors both knew where they were headed and did it with full heart. Josiah became a notably righteous king of Judah.

I believe that we begin relating to angels and angels begin relating to us in the very same way. We have more stature but less understanding. They have more understanding but less stature. Currently, angels have more Heavenly knowledge than we do even though our spirit is already *“seated with Christ”* in Heavenly places (far above all principalities and powers, and angels, etc.). But our soul hasn't been renewed yet to comprehend the magnitude of our Heavenly stature... nor do we have sufficient maturity to handle the weighty consequences of Heavenly matters. So, angels integrate into our world to minister to us and escort us into our full inheritance where our spirit now already resides. From this place of union with God we will one day actually judge angels.

*“Do you not know that **we shall judge angels?**”* – I Cor 6:3

If both the angels and us, engage in this process righteously, Father's design for angels' activity in our lives will bring forth wise kings and queens able to rule well in His Kingdom. Angels are helping us until we can walk into our rightful place of governance... even governance over them. We will **increase in authority** and angels

will **decrease in authority**. With that in mind, consider how selfless the angels are to escort us into our inheritance. This ‘sliding scale’ is all about honor. We honor their current experience and wisdom by receiving from them. They honor our position and future destiny by serving us. It’s a beautiful dance of mutual respect, all orchestrated by our Father. Wow! That REALLY makes me appreciate our Father... and our angels, so much more!

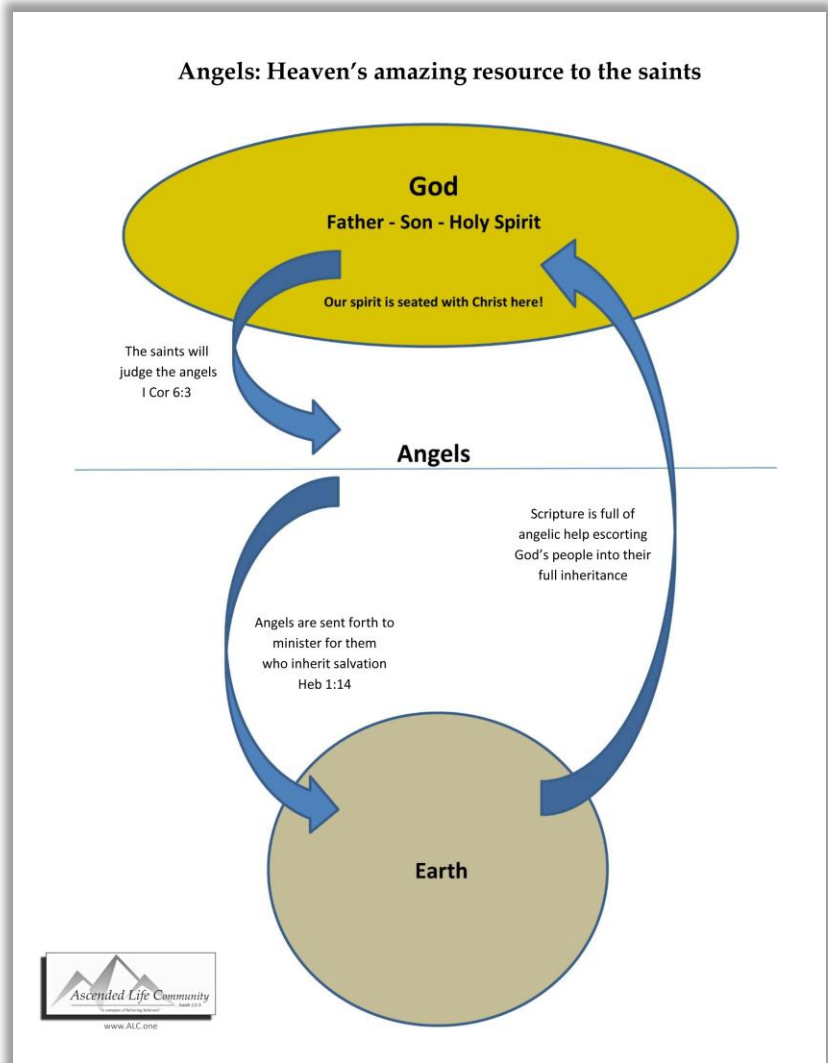
For a visual, see the ‘sliding scale’ dynamic presented in the related graphic below:

Communities of Heaven

Angels are Heaven’s best resource to us (outside of the God-Head). Beyond the saints, angels make up the largest of the communities in the Heavenly host. Now that we’re spending more time in the Heavens, Scripture tells us what we can expect to see and experience. Look at this...

“But you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to myriads of angels [in festive gathering],”
– Heb 12:22 AMP

Did you notice that the first thing that we encounter in Mount Zion is angels! In fact, there are more than you can count... and they are really happy. Now ask yourself this: What would it be like if you walked into a room and didn’t speak to anyone around you? That would be strange! I think the inference in this verse is that God is acclimating us to our new environment and our new partners. He wants us to get used to this new arrangement of angelic partners and to learn how to integrate with them.



Here's another big picture perspective. God says that He’s going to ‘**merge**’ Heaven and earth! And I think that we’re right in the middle of that very merging.

*“... having made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure which He purposed in Himself, that in the dispensation of the fullness of the times He might **gather together in ONE** all things in Christ, **both which are in heaven and which are on earth – in Him.**”* – Eph 1:9-10

Simply said, expect angels to be much more present and engaged with us. In this new age, there's a whole lot of shifting and rearranging in our minds and our religious practices. I think Father is saying, "You're gonna need some help! I'm sending my angels! Enjoy!"

I hope that gave some understanding about instructing angels.

Quotes about angels

Thank God for those who have gone before us and for those who have had a credible history of interaction with angels. We love gleaning from the overflow of their lives.

"Angelic appearances will be so common that they will cease to be related as significant events." – Rick Joyner – *The Harvest*

"Angelic appearances will be common to the saints and a visible glory of the Lord will appear upon some for extended periods of time as power flows through them." – Rick Joyner – *A Vision of the Harvest*

"The end-time church will learn to cooperate fully with the spiritual host (angels) assigned to us, as friends learn to cohesively work in unison with their closest friends." – Bob Jones

"I would suggest to you that on the Day of Pentecost we got more than the Baptism in the Spirit... we got more than a new relationship with Holy Spirit; we also entered into a new dispensation... a new covenant with the outpouring of the angels of God."
– Randy Clark

"It would be foolish to worship angels. It would be equally foolish to ignore them."
– Bill Johnson

**"It would be foolish to worship angels. It would be equally foolish to ignore them."
– Bill Johnson**

Activation

Using the practice that we learned in ALSC L1 S8, let's start with our natural sight and then shift to our spiritual sight. Remember that we are already in Mount Zion (Heb 12:22) and there are more angels here than we can count... and they are really happy.

Father, we're so grateful that You're introducing us to Your Heavenly world. What a joy! What a gift from an awesome Father. And thank You for opening up our larger Heavenly family to us... namely, angels. Would You open our eyes to be able to see our angel partners? Thank You, so much. Amen.

Now, let's start with our eyes closed and look around the room. It may be helpful to turn your head toward different parts of the room. Do you see any unusual forms; misty or foggy, shimmering or wavy, light or dark patches, etc?

Next, open your eyes and look around the room. I find that it's helpful to not fixate on the physicality of an object... but rather, look for something that is an addition to the natural features... or an absence of natural physical aspects in the room. So, first we look with our natural eyes open... then we refocus and look with our spiritual eyes (while our natural eyes are still open). This will take some experimentation and practice, but look with your natural sight and then refocus so that you're using your spiritual sight.

Remember, angels can appear in many different forms: winds, fire, lights, wheels within wheels, chariots, horses, armies, etc. and visible or invisible. Note: You may not see the angel but you may see the effects of an angel, such as unnatural shadows and curtains moving, etc. Other ways to be aware of angels' presence could be: an unexpected sense of peace or compassion or God-tears, unexplained intuitive understanding or a sudden appearance or disappearance of something. These are just some of the possible options to start your exciting angel discovery process!

Thank You, Father, for the gift of seeing and for the gift of Your angels to us. We want to get really good at engaging with Your Heavenly realm which is becoming our Heavenly realm, also! Amen!

The next time you are in worship or prayer, simply say, "I acknowledge my angels who are here with me. Thank you for your ministry." You may be surprised by what you begin to sense, feel, or see when you simply acknowledge their presence.

Sum it up

As this new age emerges, God is highlighting angels more than at any other time in history. Why? Because throughout Biblical history, angels were commonly employed when there was a major shift of what God was doing in the earth... and they frequently showed up when there was a major event in a person's life. In addition to that, according to Ps 91:11, angels are involved in ALL of the ways of our lives. We're turning a big corner in the pathway of history and it is our view that God is going to utilize angels much more to help facilitate our safe passage over this threshold into a brand-new age. Prepare your heart and mind for powerful new partners!

Jewish evening prayer

This simple Jewish prayer acknowledges the protection of God and angels!

"To my right Michael and to my left Gabriel. In front of me Uriel and behind me Raphael, and over my head God's Shekinah." – Jewish prayer at bedtime

And in addition to this, we believers have Christ the Hope of Glory living inside of us. Wow! What a team!

Resources

Articles

Man... lower or higher than angels?

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-Sr>

Angelic boundaries

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1yw>

12 Biblical Points About Talking with Angels – Destiny Image Pub.

<https://shorturl.at/Cul9N>

Videos

We're in Mt Zion now!

https://youtu.be/wvY5YxbO1_g?si=Ou04Aj75NEYjSpMu

Another look at angels – activation

<https://youtu.be/F9Sv5rm5yq8?si=urxc-eUrDLCT8Ou9>

If you want angels to appear to you – William Branham

<https://youtu.be/8TiPeKLkLvs?si=6FPGiNaumCsIIx6u>

Angels move when you say this – Kenneth Hagin
<https://youtu.be/GLIK0ym3Mak?si=aJE5fZlefwRngYwV>

Books

Open My Eyes Lord – Gary Oates

Angelic Activations – Joshua Mills

The Veil – Blake K. Healy

Josiah's Fire - Tahni Cullen and Cheryl Ricker



Ascended Life Study Course

ALSC L2 – Expanded Inheritance

Session 6 – Angels – Meet my angel

Understanding angelic partnership

Meet your new Heavenly partner

Make no mistake about it, the best thing that ever happened to mankind is God Himself. What a wonderful Father! But what many of us didn't realize was that His goodness didn't stop there. He has a big bold plan that is even more magnanimous! He's offering each of us personal help from His larger Heavenly family... His angels!

There are nearly 300 references of angels in the Bible with more in the New Testament (about 165) than there are in the Old Testament (over 100). Angels are found in 34 books of the Bible from Genesis to Revelation. This is compelling evidence that angels are not just a peripheral idea in God's mind.

Interestingly, even though God is solely capable of helping us with everything we ever needed, in His supreme wisdom He created a powerful helper system for us, called the angelic hosts.

They are vast (They are innumerable.)

They are powerful (They're duly authorized agents from the Throne.)

They are personable (When they take us by surprise they say, "Fear not.")

They are expressive (They rejoice and celebrate.)

They are diverse (They have different job descriptions.)

Humans didn't invent the idea of angels assisting us. God did! So, who are we to resist God's wisdom and plan?

With that in mind, we're going to dive right into a most fun discovery process, starting with meeting our own personal angel. Before long we'll realize that an entourage of angels is accompanying and serving us in all of our ways (Ps 91:11). As we grow with our Heavenly partners, we'll learn how to relate with each of them in a way that is commensurate with their specific commissions. Eventually, we'll have a 'portfolio' of stories and trophies that serve as tributes to our joint partnership.

Big boy brains cannot enter

The cool thing about this discovery process is that it's so easy. You don't have to be a super spiritual giant... nor do you have to jump through religious hoops. BUT you will have to **leave your big boy brain behind**. If you don't leave it behind, I guarantee that you will NOT have a satisfying experience. Heaven's doorways are designed to accommodate the height of the heart, not the head. Our head has to 'bow' in order to enter. How do I know? Because that describes my experience for about three decades. I didn't know that my head was **too fat to get through the door**, but it was. I was willing... and I was even eager, but I never had a satisfying experience. Thank

God in recent years my Heavenly journeys and discoveries are becoming easier. Jesus described it like this...

*“Truly I say to you, unless you change and become like children, **you will not enter the kingdom of heaven.**” – Matt 18:3*

Gosh, that’s pretty straightforward! It’s kind of hard to misconstrue this simple and hard-hitting declaration. And as I’ve said before, I can attest to this in my own life. Now, don’t take me wrongly... I’m confident that a person can be a believer in Jesus Christ, be saved and ‘go to heaven,’ without being able to experience the Kingdom of Heaven. To enter the Kingdom of Heaven we must leave our big boy brain at the door... because it just won’t fit through the door!

*“Unless you change and become like children, you will not enter the Kingdom of heaven.”
– Matt 18:3*

*“And again, I say to you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle **than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God.**” – Matt 19:24*

I wonder if ‘rich’ only applies to money? Or can it apply to anything that has become our natural strength? Can a person’s ‘rich’ mind qualify as a limiting factor? I think so! Consider this: It is possible to enter Heaven with nothing but our salvation. Everything else was burned up as *“wood, hay and stubble”* (I Cor 3:12).

That being said, we’re not talking about forgetting or negating all that our mind has learned. But once our mind has determined that the path we’re on is right and righteous, then our **brain should cease being our tour guide**. We must begin to operate from our spirit!

Spiritually discerned

As we engage this activation, we may have to use our golden imagination... and other spiritual senses. Remember, spiritual things are not discerned by the natural mind.

*“But the **natural man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him; nor can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.**” – I Cor 2:14*

Just a heads-up; as we move into the spiritual realms... especially when we are in introductory training mode... there will be times that might look like foolishness to the big boy brain. I’m just saying! So, let’s move on into this angel activation.

Activation

First: We thank You, Father, for Your big bold plan to give us angels and introduce us to Your larger Heavenly family.

Next: We invite You, Holy Spirit, to host us and assist us in this introductory discovery experience. We understand that Father wants us to experience all the spiritual blessings in the Heavenly places more than we do (Eph 1:3). I declare right now that I’m a firm believer in Father’s design for me and in Your ability to lead me well. Amen.

1. Hold out your LEFT hand in order to receive something

“Holy Spirit, would you put something in my left hand... anything that You know will be personally and uniquely meaningful to me later in this activation? Amen”

For your information: **This thing in your hand can be anything...** there are no wrong answers. Holy Spirit is a master communicator. Trust whatever He gives you. He knows you better than you know yourself, and His 'object lesson' will be perfect for you.

With your hand assess its weight, size, texture, temperature, etc.

With your spiritual eyes, assess its color and shape and animation, etc.

Ask Holy Spirit what it is and what it **symbolizes...** **What does it stand for?**

I understand that this is very subjective and may be difficult. But many people see specific things immediately. Others may have only 'wispy' perceptions. Try to believe what you are seeing. Whatever you do, don't get all sweaty in the mind with mental strain and processing. This will most likely shut down any spiritual flow. Ok, got it now?

"Thank You, Holy Spirit. You are so good to help us into fresh new pastures and through new Heavenly doors. Amen."

2. Hold out RIGHT hand in a posture of receptivity

"Holy Spirit, we invite you to overshadow this part of our discovery and give us very specific information that will help us identify our angel? Amen."

Now, I'm going to ask you a question and I highly suggest that you 'lock onto' the very first thing that comes to your mind, immediately after I ask the question. Don't second guess your very first thought. There are no wrong answers.

Here is the question: What is the first NAME that comes to your mind?

This should be very easy. We are NOT looking for a THING – we are looking for a NAME! You should have a name in your mind within a few seconds. Lock onto this name. Don't try to get a better name. You'll be surprised at how much God is able to bring revelation and inspiration. We'll make sense of it later.

Your intellect may try to tell you, "You just made that up." Your response should be, "Maybe I did, but I asked Holy Spirit to overshadow this exercise so I'm going to trust the first thing that came to my spirit and see what God does with it." This is what childlike faith looks like in practice.

"Thank You, Holy Spirit for helping us activate new spiritual muscles and for guiding us into new Heavenly frontiers. We're excited about getting to know our angels and enjoying all of the new spiritual blessings that Father has for us in the Heavenly places (Eph 1:3). Amen!"

3. Debrief

It's important to see that at the conclusion of this debrief you'll have a small but power packed 'seed' that you'll use to 'go to school' with God. It's also important not to see this debriefing process as an exacting science or science project, but rather to see it as an exercise in spiritual sensing and perception. In the end, no one but you can fully determine the outcome and application of this debrief, but we'll give you some prompters to begin your own schooling. Now, let's see if we can make sense of what Holy Spirit has highlighted to you.

What was in your left hand? At this point it's important to assess what you received, perceived and what you felt. You are the one who is growing and moving into the Heavens. You asked Holy Spirit to highlight the Kingdom purpose and symbolism of

this thing in your hand. What did He say that it stands for? The answer will begin to identify your angel’s purpose, its character qualities or its commission. These identifiers will help give definition as to why this angel has been assigned to your life. Here are a few possibilities and their potential symbolism.

<u>If you saw or felt</u>	<u>Then your angel may</u>
A heart	Empower you with love and compassion
A key	Unlock wisdom, understanding or authority
An oil lamp	Bring you oil or new inspiration
Heat	Bring you fresh passion or anointing
Weight	Bring you the weighty <i>kabod</i> – presence of God
A rock	Bring you stability
An arrow	Bring you victory over your enemy

So, you get the idea. We’re looking for parallels between the object in your left hand and the symbolism or way that it is referenced in Scripture.



What was in your right hand? What name came to your mind? This will be the name or nickname that you’ll use to address your angel. In Biblical Hebrew culture, names were very significant. A name prophesied some quality of that person’s life. Sadly, that’s not as common of a practice in our modern world. But we can still find the meanings of the names. For easy reference we use Google to find the meanings. You could also use a name book. Additionally, we want to find the Scriptural connotation for that name. The meaning of the name and the connotation are VERY helpful in understanding your angel’s identity and the qualities that it brings to you.

Here are a few possibilities of names, meanings and connotations...

<u>Name</u>	<u>Meaning</u>	<u>Connotation</u>
Robert	Bright shining/fame	Glory of God upon or through you
Peter	Rock/stone	Bring stability to you and to others
Susan	Lily – purity/beauty	Establish beauty of the Lord in you
Margaret	Pearl	Establish worth and beauty in you
Simcha	Joy	Brings joy and empowers with joy

You’ve got the idea how it works now. Almost all names have a meaning and this meaning carries a spiritual life force that will help bring forth that quality in your life.

Break it down

So, it works something like this: If your angel’s name is Peter which means Rock and you had a heart in your left hand. The potential is that your Angel Peter is strengthening the qualities of love and compassion in your life so that you become unwavering and unshakeable. As those qualities become established **in your life**, then your message and life will be able to **impart those qualities to others** who the Lord sends to you!

So, if your love for others begins to fade, you can invite Peter to enhance your love and thereby strengthen your relationship again. Or if you are going to a group that especially needs the love of the Father, incorporate Peter’s partnership on that mission. Rather simple, but quite effective.

Names with negative meaning

Some names have a negative connotation. This is no problem... just apply God's amazing redemptive power to it to make it a positive connotation. For example: Mary is a very common name which means 'bitter.' We find this distinction in the Biblical occasion of the bitter waters of Marah. When Moses encountered the bitter water, God instructed him to throw in a tree branch ('a sweet stick') which made the waters sweet and acceptable for drinking (Exodus 15:22-26). So, if your angel is named Mary, it would bring a redemptive impact to bitter and discouraging situations... turning bitter into sweet. A 'negative' name isn't a problem; it's a prophetic invitation to see God's redemptive power at work through your angel. You get the idea...

Freely receive, freely give

Remember, whenever an angel is assigned to you to establish a specific quality in your life... then, as that quality is fashioned **in you**, Father's intention is that your angel would help you establish and **impart that quality in those around you**. "*Freely you have received, freely give*" (Matt 10:8).

I didn't get anything

What if you didn't get anything in your left or right hands? Remember, I didn't get anything either, many years ago. There are several potential reasons for this and here are some possibilities...

1. Your head was too involved – you must become more childlike
2. Now is not the time for God to open this up to you – be patient
3. Other troublesome issues in your life may prevent fresh revelation
4. Sometimes things are just a mystery – be patient

Go to school

So now you have a seed or kernel of insight. What should you do with it?

"Study to show yourself approved to God as a worker who does not need to be ashamed, accurately handling the word of truth." – II Tim 2:15

This activation is only the beginning of the getting to know your angels. Your diligent conversation with Father will include inquiring... and testing... and holding your findings up to Scripture, etc. You will be in this exciting school of learning the Heavenly realms for the rest of your life. How fun!

Personal experience

Several years ago I was walking on my 'Avenue of Angels' prayer trail. This is the same trail on which I have met most of my angels. That day I was very contented and in a state of complete satisfaction with my Father. I stopped walking and told Father how happy and contented I was, but that if He wanted to share anything with me, I was very open to receive it.

I looked up a moment later and saw a **bright yellow gold finch** sitting on a branch about 15 feet from me. It was looking my direction and singing a beautiful song. I hadn't noticed it there a few moments before. This scene was so obvious and sudden that I asked Father what He wanted me to know about this moment. I felt like it might be an introduction to another angel. So, I Googled 'goldfinch.' Among other things, it can mean the **harbinger of joy**. Well, that was new to me. This was suspiciously promising because it felt like other



times that I had met specific angels. But I needed more confirmation before I could begin to build a relationship with a potential new angel. So, I put this occasion ‘on the shelf,’ to be tested and confirmed by additional input.

In the next night or two I had a very clear dream where I was ‘flying’ with a young lady and her friends. It was a beautiful experience of dreamy flight of gliding around an exquisitely manicured grand estate. No words were exchanged between us. Somehow, I knew that I didn’t understand her language, but I wondered if she might understand my language. There are more details to this dream, but suffice it to say that when I awoke, without a doubt, I knew that **her name was Simcha**.

To my knowledge I had never heard the name or word ‘simcha’ in my life. I wasn’t even sure how to spell it. So, I Googled it. And guess what it means? **To my joyful surprise, it is Hebrew for, JOY!** This impacted me deeply, because as you know, I was ‘going to school’ on the matter of a possible new angel related to the goldfinch which possibly symbolized a harbinger of joy. That was my beginning place for a partnership with Simcha. In that aha moment, I realized Heaven had been orchestrating a conversation with me for days, using a bird, a dream, and a Google search. He was bypassing my analytical mind and speaking directly to my heart. Simcha is now a solid part of my entourage of angels that I engage in many of my endeavors. She is my ‘go to’ when I know that we need to lift the spirits of people and create some joyful atmosphere. Simcha is an invaluable asset to my life. Thank You, my most wonderful Father God, for all of Your gifts to your saints (Jms 1:17)!

Journal and chronicle

I keep a dream journal and an angel journal. For every angel that I meet, I ask the Lord for five aspects about this angel.

1. Kind of angel
2. Name – formal name or nickname
3. Assists in what way and what scenarios
4. How it manifests or makes its presence known
5. Scripture that validates each angel’s unique function

This partnership has become substantial and effective. Think of how meaningful a friendship is after you’ve experienced many God-times together. You’re rewarding relationship today is a product of all the times you’ve shared and all the trophies you’ve accrued together. When you realize that you have an entourage of angels accompanying you, it changes how you approach life, how you face new challenges or deal with old issues. It makes my heart so very appreciative to Father for creating this big bold plan to have angels assist the saints (Heb 1:14). What a plan! What a Father! At this time, I interact with over a dozen angel partners by name and by their function, depending on what issue I am facing at the time. I acknowledge and engage them commensurate with their commission.

Building a relationship

When we start out, honestly, we don’t know anything about the Heavens. And we don’t know the personality or commission of our angel. So, we start out by entreating our angels to ask Father what He’d like them to do about a certain situation. After repetitious successes and after journaling our history with an angel, we begin to recognize how they assist. We also become familiar with Heaven’s ‘notification language’... in other words, we recognize when we’re to engage with a certain angel.

Early on, I used to need indicators around me to capture my attention. But as angel presence and assistance becomes integrated into our mindset, we don't always have to have the outside notifications. Oh, it's still makes me smile when I get overt external notifications about a specific angel. It just makes me so happy that Father created such a fluid and organic relationship with His larger Heavenly family! Thank You, Father.

So, in the beginning, we entreat our angels to ask our Father. But as we grow in relationship, we begin to know the M.O. of each angel and we begin to flow in the relational grace for that angel. This requires a sober assessment of our true authority and proven rapport with that angel... and the revelation of who you are to that angel. This is an intricate and delicate dance. There are no textbooks to tell you exactly how to do it. It's uniquely personal with each person and with each angel.

Angels are Father's idea and they are an invaluable asset to all God's saints.

Our history with each angel will determine how much liberty we take with that angel. Their personality and commission falls somewhere along the spectrum of being stoic and business-like... to being ever-present and fun.

Also, we learn how much authority we have with each angel. As I said before, in the beginning we only entreat an angel to inquire of Father for their 'marching orders.' Later on, we'll employ the 'sliding scale' that we referred to in the last session. Our level of liberty should be soberly assessed and sincerely evaluated before we move further. Remember, angels are Father's gift to us. We don't want to resist His gift nor abuse His gift.

It is good to remind ourselves that we NEVER worship an angel, but we learn how to engage with them without compromising God's 'first place' position and His deity in our lives. After all, Father is the One who thought up this arrangement.

Hypothetical scenario

What I'm about to say will be covered in more detail in ALSC L3 S4. Let's create an earthly scenario that may shed light on how we handle our relationship with Father and with angels.

So, you have a best friend named Pete, who you always talk with and share very personal secrets with. This person is your 'go to' as a confidant and as a great source of wisdom. It's winter and you can't shovel your sidewalk after a big snowfall, so you ask Pete to help. Pete says, "I could come, but I think you would be blessed to meet my son Joe... and it would be a great opportunity for him to mature. I'd like to send him to shovel your sidewalk." You say, "I don't know your son Joe. And besides I wanted to only see you." Your friend counters with, "I want to see you too, but I think there is a higher purpose that can take place in this situation." So, Pete sends his son and Joe does a great job.

Now, what are you going to do... not talk with Joe because you don't want to compromise the depth of relationship you have with your friend Pete? You don't know Joe... you've never met him before. But Joe is doing a great job! What are you going to do. You didn't solicit Joe... it was Pete's idea. But if you don't talk with Joe, won't it be disrespecting the wishes of your friend Pete? In the end, the right thing to do is to engage with Joe who is following his father's wishes. You will be blessed as you embrace the objective of the bigger picture. Joe was not your 'go to.' But Pete has delegated this opportunity to Joe and you... so that both of you will be blessed.

One more thing... do you think it would be alright for you to acknowledge and thank Joe for doing the job? Would you be slighting your great friend Pete if you talked with Joe and thanked him? Of course not! Why? Because Pete is the one who came up with this idea! And beyond that, wouldn't you be disrespecting Joe if you didn't acknowledge his service and offer your appreciation for his labors? I think you get the point and have already gotten the parallel application to angels.

It's time we got over our squeamishness of angels and embraced Father's higher purpose. Angels are Father's idea and they are an invaluable asset to all God's saints.

Angels respond to appreciation

Just like humans, angels respond to acknowledgment and appreciation. Human studies have said that the best thing anyone likes to hear is their name. The hearing of their name signifies acknowledgment, respect, and possible appreciation from the one who spoke their name. Likewise, angels respond to our acknowledgment. In my experience, angels frequently make their presence known by feathers appearing at unusual or naturally impossible times and places. It has happened many times when I'm speaking in public settings, or when I'm alone on my prayer path, or one on one with a friend. Here's one such story...



The language of feather

I took a young friend out to lunch as part of mentoring him. I felt like I should tell him angel stories. We were inside a very small restaurant which had a low ceiling and it was a closed room. There were NO birds anywhere. As I told him angel stories, a feather gently floated down directly between us. I licked my finger and caught the feather and gave it to him. A few minutes later another feather gently floated down and landed on the **very top edge of his water glass!** He was incredulous! And within another few minutes a third feather floated down directly between us. There were NO other feathers in the room. For the record, it is important to me to give you unexaggerated facts. This is a true story. There were NO natural sources for these feathers... and they fell BETWEEN us EACH time.

This is one amazing experience that my young friend will NEVER ever forget. Father and our angels love to be talked about... just like we do. I'm confident that they are activated as we mention and appreciate them. Don't you just love Father God's ways! He is so good!

Other ways to discover angels

There are countless ways to discover your angels. Ask Father for your own personal way. Be aware that each of your angels will likely come in different ways. Here's a quote about one person's experience in learning to see and engage with angels.

"What I do is focus my attention and spiritual senses on the spot where the person from heaven is standing. Then I stick with it for a few minutes. It's tempting to want to quit after thirty seconds of nothing. **Try focusing your spiritual senses on the spot you think the person may be for at least two minutes.** Many times, I've told someone, "I'm getting a vague sense of a person standing here, but I'm sorry, I can't get into their flow." Then, if I stick with it, a minute or two later something pops and a clear,



sometimes life-changing encounter opens. When I first tried to see angels years ago, I used that method. I'd stop and focus on the place where I thought I sensed an angel. I'd **spend several minutes concentrating all my spiritual senses on the spot**. Nothing would happen. But I kept doing it anyway every time I thought I sensed an angel. Each minute we log using our spiritual senses... even if they don't report information back to us... develops those senses."

"Anytime I remembered throughout the day, I'd step into heaven's atmosphere... when I was talking to someone or watching my kids' soccer games or driving my car. I'd breathe deeply and feel the peace or joy of the place. I let it raise my mood. At first, I had to be in a quiet place by myself to be able to have a conversation with a heavenly being. After a few months of practice, though, I could be driving my car or doing the dishes or (half) listening to a lecture and have a heavenly encounter. The important thing is to engage your spiritual senses even if your senses aren't passing along the information they're gathering. Constant use buffs them up. The main issue is simply that your spiritual senses have been underused. This daily practice alone can open up incredible encounter for you." – Kathryn Wang - *People from Heaven*

Did you notice that this takes time and persistence. A little pop-call to Jesus like we used to do in our newbie stages, won't suffice anymore. This will require a lifestyle of sincere desire and becoming familiar with what the Word of God says about our expanded inheritance in the Heavenly places. Paul pointed us in this direction...

*"Therefore, since you have been raised with Christ, **strive for the things above, where Christ is seated at the right hand of God. Set your minds on things above, not on earthly things.**"* – Col 3:1-2

Quotes

"Believers, look up – take courage. The angels are nearer than you think... We must have at least two angels for each person." (Ps 91:11-12)
– Billy Graham - *Angels: God's Secret Agents*

Sum it up

We have just crossed another threshold into an exciting new level of the Heavenlies. Up until now we've been setting the stage and establishing the groundwork. But now our territory is breaking out and expanding. This is part of the expanded inheritance that Father has always dreamed about giving to us, His kids. He knew we were going to have loads of fun... and that the discovery process would be like finding gifts on Christmas morning... and the experimental process would be a wonder-filled delight every day. This is just one small part of what Jesus meant when He said, *"I came to give you life and life more abundantly"* (Jn 10:10). And you know, contrary to the concern that religion had, as I joyfully engage in my angels it doesn't make me forget my Father, it actually reminds me of His overwhelming love... which makes me fall in love with Him all the more! His ways are the best!

Resources

Articles

Mark's personal angel worksheet
<https://tinyurl.com/jezmbkyc>

Videos

How do I identify and engage with my angels?

<https://youtu.be/ImDrRzGKV88>

Are you a little squeamish about angels?

<https://youtu.be/OtXcKce8Nqo>

Feather confirmation of angel presence

<https://youtu.be/j6lptcUjIRA>

The intimate ministry of angels

https://youtu.be/Krg4NA_nLJg

Scriptural validation for angel interaction

<https://youtu.be/GnDQxps4Kt8>

Paul Cain on his personal angel

<https://youtu.be/FrfKph-SJ2k> (start 1:01:50 play till 1:05:00) 3 mins long

Books

Open My Eyes, Lord – Gary Oates

How to See in the Spirit – Michael Van Vlymen

In the Palaces of Heaven – Christopher Paul Carter

Angels: God's Secret Agents – Billy Graham

Heaven Awaits the Bride: A Breathtaking Glimpse of Eternity – Anna Roundtree

Josiah's Fire - Tahni Cullen and Cheryl Ricker



Ascended Life Study Course

ALSC L2 – Expanded Inheritance

Session 7 – Angels – Our warrior friends

Release angels to do battle

Stuck in the 2nd heavens

Pentecostals and Charismatics discovered the spirit realm back between the 1950s and the 1980s... at least that is my perception in my 70 years. We learned that spiritual warfare was possible! We weren't helpless ragdolls anymore. We could do something about the devil's onslaught. We didn't have a lot of wisdom, but we surely had zeal. We 'took on the devil'... 'looked for the devil'... and 'laughed at the devil', etc. At first it was just a few individuals who engaged in deliverance from demons. But before long we had whole ministries that were called deliverance ministries. We even have online global ministries that feature this focus. We 'advanced' so much that we developed new terms, new techniques and methods to displace and depose evil entities. In fact, some ministries studied the hierarchy of the demonic so much that they would pit one demonic level against the other. It was kind of a wild, wild west culture of who was going to be the most brazen. Paradoxically, the demonic realm got a lot of attention because the devil and his demons became a huge part of our 'heavenly' mindset. It's interesting how human nature has such a natural penchant for focusing on the devil. We certainly hadn't discovered the powerhouse reality of angels yet.

How's that for a session opener!

Start it with a bang!! But in order to present the theme of this session, it will be helpful to identify where we've come from. Hang on, we're going to go deep before we come out into fresh air. We have to get a little technical and theological so we can establish a position of Biblical faith.

To be fair, I'm sure that all proponents of demonology and deliverance were and are sincerely motivated to help people and serve God. In fact, it was the best thing we knew to do at the time... which was to displace darkness and reach for the Kingdom of Light. We bless those people and their Kingdom fruit. Now, let me add a little perspective to our overall progress. The following may not be technically accurate but I think it describes the summary overview of our journey.

Progress...

Before we started becoming upwardly mobile, we were earth-based in our thinking... we were just a 'little ol' me' who didn't have much ability to affect our lives except plaintively 'crying out to God' for help against a big bully devil. And by the way, the more we got beat up by the devil, the bigger he became in our thinking. And the more we thought about him, the more access points he had into our minds to defeat us. With this pattern, the devil got bigger and our amazing Father got smaller... **IN OUR MINDS**. We were like well-meaning spiritual brawlers, picking fights in a heavenly back-alley, not realizing the King's plan wasn't for us to scuffle with the low life, but rather, He wanted us to

~ 171 ~

command His royal guard. Well, least we knew to call out to God who we hoped could hear us and rescue us. That posture and action was good at the time because that was the best revelation we had.

Then we learned that we could ‘ascend’ into the 2nd ‘heavens,’ where many believe that the battles between angels and demons take place. We began to do business with the dark realm. Again, this was great progress. We were moving upwards! Thank You, Father. The problem was that was as far as our revelation took us... so we camped out in the 2nd heavens. I believe the 2nd heavens are where angels are especially suited for engaging demons. But it’s not our abode nor is it a place to spend much time, if any at all!

Thank God, now we have acquired upgraded revelation which helps us continue our upwards progress of ascension and move on into Heaven’s Throne room, where we are seated with Christ (Eph 2:6). Oh boy! The air is cleaner and fresher here... and that deserves a mighty ‘Hallelujah!!!’



Moving on up!

God’s ultimate design was for us to continue our ascension on **through the 2nd heavens** and up into the 3rd Heaven... The Throne Room. Hebrews says...

*“Let us therefore **come boldly** to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and **find grace to help in time of need.**” – Heb 4:16*

What do we know about ascending into Heaven...

1. We have full permission and invitation to come all the way to the Throne.
2. We can do this at any time! Especially when we’re in a *“time of need.”*

What about spiritual warfare and weapons of warfare?

What are the proper spiritual battle tactics? Do we engage the devil or do the angels do that? Some of our greatest battle mantras have been established around a few well used verses. For example, what do we do with this verse?

*“... for the weapons of our **warfare (Strong’s – 4752)** are not of the flesh, but **divinely powerful for the destruction of fortresses.**” – II Cor 10:4 NASB*

I’d like to present a better understanding of this verse... especially of the phrase: ‘the weapons of our warfare.’ In this verse, the Greek root word from which we get the English word ‘warfare’ is **strateia / stratias – (Strong’s 4752, 4756)**.

Here are the two definitions of *strateia / stratias* in Strong’s...

1. An army, band of soldiers
2. In the NT, the hosts of heaven
 - a. troops of angels
 - b. the heavenly bodies, stars of heaven

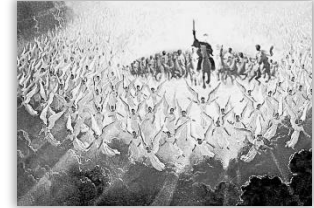
Here’s another example of how ‘*stratias*’ is used in the NT. Notice that there is an army of angels heralding our Savior’s birth. Note that *stratias* refers to angels!

*“And suddenly there appeared with the angel a multitude of the **heavenly host (Strong’s - 4756)** praising God, and saying...” – Lk 2:13*

Now, with this paradigm in mind, let's read II Cor 10:3-4 again. Notice that **'weapons of warfare' refers to armies – not individuals... nor to battle tools.** And notice that these weapons of warfare are **divinely powerful...**

*"For though we walk in the flesh, we **do NOT wage battle according to the flesh, for the weapons of our warfare (strateia) are NOT of the flesh, but divinely powerful for the destruction of fortresses.**" – II Cor 10:3-4*

Let's make sure we see this. Our **weapons of warfare are armies...** and Biblical usage of **'strateias' refers to angel armies.** And this verse continues to say that our **weapons are divinely powerful** which would be a fitting way to describe angel armies. Does this make sense to you like it does me?



Let this sink in. **Our primary weapon isn't a tool in our hand; it's a Heavenly army at our command.** We've been trying to fight with a sword when our Father has given us an air force.

I want to live longer

At this time in my understanding, I have no reservations saying that God wants us to utilize angels as a major part of our spiritual weaponry. Our weapons are not carnal or fleshly... like just talking louder or commanding with our voices, etc. Yes, we may use our voice to communicate to our angel armies, but God is opening a revolutionary mode of doing business with the dark forces. And may I say, as a benefit, it is a mode that has a **much lower mortality rate.** Thank God! This mode of engaging angel armies is divinely powerful to the pulling down of strongholds (in the 2nd heavens)! If you believe this is true, you have just found a huge secret to winning battles and living a much longer and happier life. With a few possible exceptions, most people don't naturally gravitate to battle, contention, friction, and skirmishes. Oh, there are a few on the web these days who seem to be just looking for a fight. (Have mercy, Lord!) But most of us would rather live a peace-filled life.

*"... yet we urge you, brothers and sisters, to do so more and more, and to make it your ambition to **lead a quiet life:** You should mind your own business and work with your hands, just as we told you, so that your daily life may win the respect of outsiders and so that you will not be dependent on anybody."*
– I Thess 4:10-12

Disclaimer

I want to give liberty to those individuals or groups who feel they are commissioned to the deliverance type focus. And there is no doubt that God has mightily used many of the efforts of the deliverance ministries. I want to bless those who sacrificed sincerely and paid dearly for standing in the line of fire for others. We acknowledge the high casualties that have occurred among those leaders who entered the boxing match with the devil. I'm sorry. But thank you for any and all Heavenly fruit from your labors! That being said, I believe that for most believers there may be a safer and more effective way for you. Entering the battle field in the devil's lair and expecting him to let you easily escape unscathed is like naively stepping into a tribal dinner party of hungry cannibals and thinking that they will let you walk away with your head still connected to your shoulders. Bottom line, ask your Father what His design is for you and then do only that!

What is our warfare strategy?

Stay in the 3rd Heavens, stay intimate with Father, and ask Father how you can engage your partner angels (*stratia*) to do the battles! They are divinely powerful. You see, at this stage of our spiritual growth, they are much wiser and better equipped to deal with heavenly things. Don't misunderstand me... I'm not saying that angels are better or higher or superior to us! Not at all! What I am saying is that currently we're in the kindergarten stage of learning how to traverse the Heavenly realms. In Father's wisdom and kindness, He has given angels to fight for us. Let's remind ourselves of a few verses to fortify this truth...

*“For He will give His angels orders concerning you, to **protect you** in all your ways. On their hands they will **lift you up**, so that you do not strike your foot against a stone.”* – Ps 91:11-12

*“The angel of the Lord **encamps around** those who fear Him, and he **delivers them**.”* – Ps 34:7

*“My God sent His angel and **shut the mouths** of the lions.”* – Dan 6:22

*“Behold, I am sending an angel before you to **protect you** along the way and to **bring you** to the place I have prepared.”* – Ex 23:20

*“In all their distress, He too was afflicted, and the Angel of His Presence **saved them**.”* – Isa 63:9

*“Do not be afraid,” Elisha answered, “for **those who are with us** are more than those who are with them.”* – II Kgs 6:16 (angel armies surrounding the city)

*“Then it happened that night that the angel of the Lord went out and **struck 185,000** in the camp of the Assyrians; and when men rose early in the morning, behold, all of them were dead.”* – II Kgs 19:35

*“Then a war broke out in heaven: Michael and his **angels fought** against the dragon, and the dragon and his angels fought back. But the dragon was not strong enough, and no longer was any place found in heaven for him and his angels. And the great dragon was hurled down—that ancient serpent called the devil and Satan, the deceiver of the whole world. He was hurled to the earth, and his angels with him.”* – Rev 12:7-9

“The angel of YAHWEH stooped down to listen as I prayed, encircling me, empowering me, and showing me how to escape. He will do this for everyone who fears God.” – Ps 34:7 (TPT)



Folks, that's a boatload of Scripture validating angel armies that fight for us.

Think with me

If angels are equipped for battle, commissioned for battle, love to “*perform His word*” (Ps 103:20), and are “*sent to minister for those who inherit salvation*” (Heb 1:14), I wonder why we would continue to expose ourselves to the needless trauma and ravages of doing something that angels are commissioned, equipped, and ready to do?

It's high time that we found out how to engage with angels. It's high time that we stepped out of harm's way. It's high time that we embraced Father's wonderful gift to us in the form of angels. This is His timely opening of a large door to us. He's been looking for how He can strongly support those who walk before Him with all of their hearts (II Chron 16:9). With your angel discoveries, you'll realize that you're covered and surrounded by companies of angels. You will feel the camaraderie and familiarity of the individual strengths that they bring into your life. I'm confident this is Father's desire and delight for all His saints.

How else do angels partner with us?

We've talked a lot about warfare. That's a big and crucial subject because the benefit is that if we do it right, our lives won't be needlessly shortened. But angels do so much more than just fight battles for us. In addition to warrior angels (II Kgs 19:35), there are ministry angels (Matt 4:11), messenger angels (Lk 1:28), healing angels (Jn 5:4), guidance angels (Matt 2:13), deliverance angels (Acts 12:7), provision angels (I Kgs 19:5-6), watcher angels of instruction (Dan 4:13,17, 23), miracle angels (Ex 14:19), angels of wisdom and understanding (Dan 9:21-22), just to name a few. By the way, any ministry or virtue that an angel brings to us is an expression of Father's heart and character, because they are His emissaries. And since they are extensions of Father, we know that all of His angels are committed and delighted to fulfill the word of the Lord. That's why it is imperative that we know the **rhema of God** and get used to **speaking it like God speaks it**. This practice will instantly activate angels because it is in their nature to fulfill Father's word. Now you can see why we focused so strongly on living in and from our spirit in the sessions of ALSC Level 1. Angels are NOT enjoined to obey or fulfill anything that has its origin solely from our intellect or reason. But they are automatically activated and motivated when they hear the *rhema* Word of God when it truly originates from our spirit.

On the same team

Angels are partners with Father, Jesus, and Holy Spirit. They are not in competition with each other, nor are they mutually exclusive. Many times, they interact in a seamless support of each other. For instance, in Luke 1:35 we see that an angel instructs Mary about what Holy Spirit is going to do. Then, in Gal 3:19 we see that God gave the Law to Moses through angels. They interact with each other. God and the angels are both in the larger Heavenly family and are on the 'same team.'



Activation

Consider this picture above. Ps 91:11 says that our Father will command His angels to exercise charge over us in ALL of our ways. I invite you to quiet your mind and 'see' yourself in the Spirit realm, seated right where you are now. What is going on around you in the Spirit realm? First, look for Jesus. Where is He? Can you see Him or feel Him or hear Him? Now ask Him to reveal His angels that He has commanded to watch over you. Go ahead... ask Him. Now engage all of your senses like we learned in ALSC L1 S8. Take your time. Gently, patiently, calmly 'look' for your angels. Possibly engage your personal angel that you met in ALSC L2 S6. Don't be discouraged if you don't see an angel at first. Whether you see them or not does NOT negate the fact that they ARE there with you RIGHT NOW!! This we know for certain, our Father only tells the truth (Ps 91:11).

Now, bless your angel and give it your permission to fight on your behalf in your ‘battle zones.’ Do not give it directives at this point... you may be able to give directives later, as you mature. Remember, now we only make appeals and extend blessing.

State your intentions to your angels, that you are committed to learn how to do spiritual warfare in a Heavenly manner and from a third Heaven position. You are committed to only doing and saying what Father says regarding engaging with your angels. Invite them to carry out all of your Father’s wishes and will for your life... and in your sphere of authority.

Now whether you saw an angel or not, you have made a formal statement for your own soul and before the Heavenly hosts. Remember that you are not asking for a favor from your angels; you are co-laboring with Heaven’s hosts and releasing them to do what they were created to do and love to do. Commit to being more mindful to acknowledge Heaven’s formidable angelic warriors. Expect that you will see and experience the beautiful benefits of their presence and ministry in your life! Amen!

Sum it up

God has opened a wide door that is lighter, freer, and has a lower mortality rate... not to mention that it’s just plain more fun! Doesn’t that sound like our God? If necessary, revisit the previous two sessions about angels and make it your aim to live in His Kingdom with all of the Heavenly escorts that Father is delighted to give you!

Resources

Articles

Reconciler on the job story

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1tT>

Takin’ it to the streets – 54th St. Grill story

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1vI>

Angel boundaries

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1yw>

Red Baron angel story

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1FH>

Videos

Can’t use old M.O. in a new age – angel’s function in the new age

<https://youtu.be/-3wK4qEDpcY>

Angels minister to and for us

https://youtu.be/FIYJpQYGI_c

Angels – Heaven’s ushers

<https://youtu.be/3SO3jLcTBeA>

Angels – Our divine helpers into a new era

https://youtu.be/NKD_dSqioMk

Angels – Heaven’s resource to the saints

https://youtu.be/gj1BV9RIO_E

Red baron angel story

<https://youtu.be/AYTd7qc7UZI>

Books

The Needless Casualties of War – John Paul Jackson

Angel Activations – Joshua Mills

Defeating Your Adversary in the Court of Heaven – Praying Medic

Operating in the Court of Angels – Praying Medic



Ascended Life Study Course

ALSC L2 – Expanded Inheritance

Session 8 – New vocabulary and prayer posture required

New paradigms require new upgrades

Upgrade our vocabulary

New technology usually requires new terminology. My cyber-tech-savvy brother-in-law worked on some projects in conjunction with the Federal government. His job was to create a new software code to drive a nationwide query of certain demographics. He reduced what used to take several hours of searching down to a few minutes. But in order to write the new code, he had to invent new terminology because no previous terms were available to adequately describe the functions in the new code. His new programs were highly effective and became a new standard for massive queries.

In like manner, you can't run today's Heavenly operating system on yesterday's DOS commands. As we advance into new revelation and new territories, we find that old terminologies and old practices just don't work anymore. They were VERY good in their day. So, we respect and appreciate what they did for us in their time. But in order for our faith to support our ascendancy, some of our common words and phrases must be exchanged in order to accurately reflect our current revelation. It's time for an upgrade.

Have you noticed that the narrative of the Body of Christ has been changing in the last five to ten years. Conference titles have included words like 'Ascend' and 'Ascension?' Rhetoric about prayer is switching from "let's cry out" to "we declare." We're beginning to explore the whole idea of proclamation prayers. It's happening... slowly but surely... Jesus is weaning us from 'little ol' me' mentality to maturing sons who are destined for governance with Him while we're still on the earth! He is building His church!

First, let's look at some terms... then we'll look at how they affect our prayer positioning and prayer function. Why are we addressing this topic... because our words have a creative force. Here's a truth...

- 1. Our beliefs create thoughts.**
- 2. Our thoughts create words.**
- 3. Our words create worlds.**

Let's briefly identify a Scriptural imperative for examining our belief and our words.

"Death and life are in the power of the tongue, and those who love it will eat its fruit." – Prov 18:21

"For as he thinks in his heart, so is he..." – Prov 23:7

"According to your faith, be it unto you." – Matt 9:29

These verses help to establish the importance of right believing and right confession. Our thoughts and beliefs really do establish the 'world' that we live in. Our world was

really good based on yesterday's beliefs, but an upgraded understanding of the Word of God has required us to take another look at a few common words or phrases to see if they are still appropriate... or even 'legal', in light of what the Word says.

Distance or union?

Do these common words and phrases promote **distance or union**?

1. Portals

What relevance does the concept of Heavenly 'portals' have **IF** we are already seated in Heaven? If we use this term, does it add faith to our ascended life reality? Does 'portal' promote a perception of union with God... or separation from God? If I say that I'm seated with Him **AND** then I pray for a portal, is there an incongruence in my words?

Maybe there is still a legitimate application for the word portal, if we have the perspective that **WE are the 'living portals'**? Because we're learning to live in both realms simultaneously, **WE are becoming the portal** for the exchange of Heavenly commodities and angelic assistance?

2. Rend the heavens and come down

Is it possible that this phrase is only 2000 years out of date? Didn't Jesus already come down? By the way, this is an Old Testament verse (Isa 64:1). Is it time to upgrade our belief system and our vocabulary?

3. Thin places / veil

We sometimes refer to the concept of a 'membrane' between Heaven and earth that has 'thin places.' Is this Biblical? Didn't Jesus already rend the veil (Matt 27:51) and make it of no effect? Didn't He break down the dividing wall (Eph 2:14)? Does the concept of thin places have relevance in our ascended life narrative? Does it promote a perspective of **union or separation**?

4. Open heavens

When we ask for, or refer to 'open heavens', does this create a mindset of union with God or separation from Him? These passages use the phrase 'open Heaven': Jn 1:51, Matt 3:16, and Acts 7:56. How was open Heaven relevant to them in their day? Note: they hadn't yet been made aware that Heavenly realities were available to them. But now we're seated in Heavenly places. Is the usage of 'open Heaven' relevant in our day? Is 'open Heaven' meant to be an occasional special encounter or continual lifestyle? John the Revelator was shown an open door... but he was already in the Spirit on the Lord's Day when he saw this. Did his open door lead from earth to Heaven... or from one Heavenly place to another Heavenly place? What did Jesus experience in Jn 3:13? I believe He clearly indicated that He was in both places simultaneously, so open Heavens was not a special event... but rather, a continuous reality.

5. We need Your presence

Yes, this plaintiff cry is appropriate for the unbeliever and maybe for the unlearned newbie. But do you have "*Christ in you, the hope of glory*" (Col 1:27)? And have you been baptized in the Holy Spirit... so that now you are filled with the Holy Ghost? Has Father given angels charge over you in ALL of your ways (Ps 91:11)? Wow! That's a lot of God in you... and around you! Maybe instead of asking for more of God, He's saying, "Hey, I'm inside of you and I want out!"

You see, this kind of dialog presses us to decide whether we are truly Bible believing believers. Is the Word of God really true? Of course it is!

6. Come Holy Spirit... Lord, we invite You to come

This is a very noble and sincere prayer from yesterday. It was the most pious prayer we could pray... and it was very effective! We believed our Bibles were true, but we hadn't been revealed on the reality that all of God already lives inside of us (Eph 3:19). When we prayed these prayers at the opening of our meetings, people might have asked these follow-up questions: If Holy Spirit's not here, then where is He? What do I have to do to get Him to come? How would I know if He is here? Will He stay or do I have to jump through more hoops next time? With these questions in mind, has my prayer promoted **distance or union?**

Fortunately, we have a really good Father who knows how to decipher between what our words say and what our hearts mean. He is not the One who gets tripped up about our words. Rather, it's our soul that we're concerned about. As good as 'Come Holy Spirit' was, every time we said that, we were training our soul to believe that He's not here and we could only hope that He would come. And beyond that, if we're a leader and use these words when we pray, we're fortifying a **distant-God mentality** in the hearts of our people. Of course we don't mean to! We have good theology. In fact, our theology is better than 'Come Holy Spirit.' Sadly, our beliefs and our words just hadn't caught up with our theology.

Unlearn / relearn

Over the last 20 years, I started listening to myself pray and realized that I didn't believe what I was praying anymore. That was an amazing aha moment. But change didn't come easily. It took years to get out of autopilot rote praying because that's how I had thought, talked, and prayed all my life. It was tough to learn new thought patterns and speak new phrases that were in keeping with our ascended life. In fact, in this accompanying picture is the exact place on my prayer trail where I first laid hands on my head and commanded my brain to notify me (with buzzers, claxons, whistles, flags, sirens, etc.) and arrest me when I pray prayers that were not in keeping with this new era. I can't count the number of times that my brain has stopped me midsentence. When I realized that my autopilot prayer was an 'illegal' or inappropriate prayer, I said, "Father, I don't believe what I just said, I need to start over!" By the way, if you want to know what you really believe, listen to yourself pray when you are all by yourself. I think we're most honest with God when we're in alone dialog with Him. It has taken a lot of mental energy not to pray yesterday-style prayers, but I'm making progress. We're all making great progress. And it feels really good!



Shift is happening

Everything is shifting from a primarily earth-based perspective to a primarily Heaven-based perspective. This perspective is Biblically solid. And so, when our positions and perspectives change then our vocabulary must follow. Let's talk about prayer positioning now.

What are our prayer options?

We have a MUCH better point of view now... **from Heaven**. Instead of staying in the earth-bound perspective and continuing the 'little ol' me' mentality, we now remain solidly and securely in Heaven and make Heaven-based declarations **AFTER** we hear

our Father’s mind about a situation. Sadly, we lower ourselves and become unnecessarily vulnerable when we engage in direct hand-to-hand combat with darkness. **Rather, now we stay in the Light of Heaven and release Heavenly realities down into earthly situations.** Remember how we’ve been taught to pray: “*Thy will be done (down) on earth as it is (up here) in Heaven (where we’re seated with You)*” (Lk 11:2-4). So, we release the righteous and Light-filled conditions of Heaven down into faulty and dysfunctional earthly situations.

What do our declarations sound like now? Well, instead of directly engaging a specific manifestation of darkness, we can release the opposite Heavenly reality?

Examples of contrasts

Where there is fear.....we release safety
Where there is hate..... we release love
Where there is sickness..... we release health
Where there is brokenness..... we release wholeness
Where there is disorder..... we release order
Where there is darkness..... we release light
Where there is violence..... we release peace
Where there is aloneness..... we release comfort
Where there is rejection..... we release acceptance

In each of these contrasts above, one of them is the product of the kingdom of darkness and the other is the product of the Kingdom of Light. We can choose to engage with darkness... or with Light. One requires that we focus on darkness and the other anchors us in the Light and gives us the upgraded weapons of Light. And speaking of what we focus on, I wonder if the devil knows the concept that **whatever we behold, we become?** Do you think that he has ever thought of that? Don’t you imagine that he celebrates when we methodically recount all of **his** works and fruit in our prayers? I’ll bet he’s singing B.J. Thomas’ song, *No Love At All*, which include the lyrics: ‘Even a bad love is better than no love at all.’ Why would he sing this? Because he knows that the more we focus on him and his fruit, the more he imprints himself on us! Here’s a stark question: How much ‘screen time’ do we give to the devil in our thoughts and prayers?

I’m sure you get the idea. We are not looking for some way to fight with the negative or engage the negative. Quite the opposite! We’re looking for the Heavenly antidote that will fill up the void in that negative situation. The void is what gives the negative situation its power to affect us. For example, if we were full (no void), we would be able to give thanks in everything (I Thes 5:18). If we were full (no void), we’d be able to write the book of Revelations even when we’re unjustly exiled on a lonely prison island filled with criminals. If we were full (no void), even if we were locked in chains in a filthy prison, we’d be able to sing praises and watch the chains fall off and the doors open (Acts 16:19-40). The point: stay full, stay in the Light, and release Light!

Light is alive... darkness is the absence of light

Let’s revisit the amazing dynamic of Light expressed so well in this verse, “*The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness has not overcome it*” (Jn 1:5). This verse does not say that Light fights with the darkness. It just SHINES. Light NEVER has to fight for supremacy over darkness. We’ll say it again: Without a fight, Light obliterates darkness because the very nature of Light is vastly superior to darkness. Light is filled with power. Darkness has no power of its own - it is only the absence of Light. Check

out this powerful verse in Proverbs in the Passion Translation regarding this important dynamic.

*"A warrior filled with wisdom **ascends into the high place and releases breakthrough, bringing down the strongholds of the mighty.** Watch your words and be careful what you say, and **you'll be surprised by how few troubles you'll have.**" – Prov 21:22-23 TPT*

Did you catch it? **1) We 'go up' first. 2) From there we release. 3) And with this practice we have fewer troubles.** Not only does this passage strengthen our Scriptural convictions, but my own personal history strongly proves this to be true. We have paid a price too dear when we got suckered into combat and onto darkness' turf. As a result of learning the hard way, we've changed our mindset and vocabulary to accommodate a powerful new Scriptural upgrade that is commensurate with our new day.

**1) We 'go up' first.
2) From there, we release.
3) Then we have fewer troubles.**
Prov 21:22-23 TPT

What if we don't know what to pray?

There are times when we don't have the specific wisdom of God for a situation. What should we do in those times? Should we recite all the evils that are being perpetrated upon us by the enemy? Definitely NOT! We simply and confidently release these seven virtues into a situation.

Light, Life, Love, Power, Presence, Joy, and Shalom of God

Let's get a reference for the significance of these seven. Remember the **fruit of the Spirit?** Let me refresh your mind...

*"But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control. **Against such things there is no law...**" – Gal 5:22-23*

The point I want to highlight is that there is **'no law' against these fruits!** There is no restriction about how or when to employ these fruits. They are ALWAYS 'in season.' The seven virtues and qualities of God, mentioned above are similar to the nine fruits. We see those seven as the carriers of Heaven's realities down into earthly situations. Here are a few of the dynamics involved with this posture and practice.

**Light
Life
Love
Power
Presence
Joy
and
Shalom
of God**

First, we're very involved in upgraded 3rd Heavens' battle tactics, but we keep our hands clean... no blood on our hands and we stay out of the fray! We speak as oracles of God (I Pet 4:11). And we employ our angelic company in situationally appropriate ways.

Second, we're creating the VERY best atmosphere for the earthly players in our target area to make the very best choices and responses. If there is any righteousness in that person or situation, our declarations give them a nurturing 'clear space' to respond to that righteous seed within them.

Third, since we're the God-ordained and rightful authorities on this earth, with our declarations we hereby release and empower God's hand to engage in a way that His sovereign Wisdom dictates.

Fourth, the outcome is decided by the 1) **responses of the person** in the situation AND by 2) **God's sovereignty**. We did our part, now we get to *“stand still and see the salvation of the Lord”* (Ex 14:13). And we remember that *“Vengeance is mine” says the Lord* (Rms 12:17-19).

This upgraded prayer posture may not appeal to some. So please only do what Holy Spirit quickens to you. That's where you find your greatest grace. And for other people, this prayer posture may sound appealing, but can I offer a word to the wise: Give yourself some time to adjust your mind, thoughts, words, and deeds to this point of view. It will take longer than you expected, because you will find it hard to comprehend how deeply the old style has imprinted and engrained itself into your mindsets and prayer patterns.

But, thank God, we've begun the process of upgrades and it feels so much better than the old ways.

How do we fight and win our battles?

I'm going to present my perspective here. This is one that has served me very well for over 30 years. It may not be for everyone, but it works for me. So, what is a more Heavenly way of doing battle... and may I ask... a way with a lower mortality rate? Consider Esther and her highly effective 'battle plan.' Watch how she **stayed out of the fray!!**

Esther had an arch enemy – Haman. He was a type of the devil to her. Haman hated Esther and her people and wanted to destroy all of them. Esther didn't argue with the king about her Queenly status or recite how much he's obligated to fight for her. Nor did she rally a retaliatory battle initiative against Haman. Nor did she try to leverage her Queenly positions and legal protocols regarding the issue. Rather, she utilized a much more effective way. Instead of engaging the king's head (regarding legal standings) she went for his heart (awakening and affirming his passions).

Her plan involved inviting the king to a banquet... AND by the way, Haman was specifically invited, too! Notice she didn't try to 'clean house' or 'cast Haman out' for this special occasion. What was she thinking? Don't we normally get to church early and 'cleanse the temple' of all the boogymen hanging around? What could possibly be her strategy for inviting Haman as a guest!? It just defies all reason!

But she had a very wise plan!! Watch how this dynamic plan unfolded, proving that love is the strongest force in the universe. The passion of love is much more effective than conniving, leveraging, and the forceful exertion of legal power.

At the height of love between the king and Esther... when the king repeatedly implored her to ask ANYTHING of him... she revealed that someone wants to kill her... Yes, HER... the very one who is the object of his fully-awakened affections. And this is where her plan shines so magnificently. It just so happens that her enemy is in strategically close proximity. Now, all she has to do is point to her arch enemy... Haman. At this point, there is zero necessity to mount a legal case reciting all of Haman's insurrection activities. The king is incensed. And what happens when the king's love AND his anger is aroused? Oh boy! It's not gonna be a good day for Haman!

The king quickly commanded his servants to hang Haman on his own gallows.

Our 'battle tactic' does not involve fleshly and carnal weapons of this world, but rather to always tuck in as close to our King/Father as possible. Our objective isn't to fight darkness; our job is to host the King of Light, and He will deal with the darkness. So, when the anger of God is aroused, all of His larger Heavenly family is served notice to avenge the object of His affection! He thunders the clarion edict throughout Heaven, "Angels, man your battle stations!"

Personal story: Unbridled zeal

In the 1990s, I had a zeal for prayer that was greater than my wisdom about the ways and protocols of Heaven. I engaged in prayer with dark principalities in ways that weren't appropriate for one individual and were far beyond my maturity. Shortly, I was blindsided with multiple life-altering serious unexplained hardships and setbacks. After several years of confused wallowing through the devastating 'backlash' that I had naively brought upon myself by spending too much time in the 2nd heavens, a seasoned saint and great friend advised me in a more excellent way. There are details in his counsel that would take more time and space than are allowable in this session. But let me present a synopsis.

Axiom to live by

Here's the wisdom – an axiom – that was born out of that very difficult season. And it is the **wisdom that I continue to live by to this day...**

**"I'd rather be a light-releaser than a dark-fighter.
Both intend to dispel darkness.
One does it by hand-to-hand combat.
The other does it by staying in the Light
and releasing the Light." – MLH**

I am confident in saying that we were made to live in the Light. In fact, we have become light (Eph 5:8), even the light of the world (Matt 5:14).

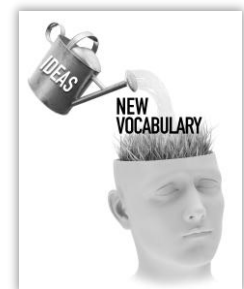
"But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin."
– I Jn 1:7

We receive an amazing blessing for just walking in the Light. Not only do we stay out of darkness, but we have fellowship with Father and Jesus' blood cleanses us from all sin!

Light by its very nature, NEVER has to skirmish with darkness because darkness by its very nature has no innate power... only what we give it. By definition darkness is ONLY present when there is NO light. A well-used example is seen clearly when we flip the light switch upon entering a dark room. Every inch of darkness is immediately dispelled at the moment that the switch is flipped. There is no wrestling, no screaming, no yelling, no resistance. Darkness is JUST GONE!

Jesus established the supreme power of light over darkness in this verse...

"The Light shines in the darkness, and the darkness has not overcome it." – Jn 1:5



Maybe you've engaged the 2nd heavens beyond your maturity... or maybe you've sustained some devastating setbacks because you overextended yourself into devilish territory. If so, I hope that you are encouraged to know that there is a better way.

But this is the way I've always done it

You're right. Many of us grew up doing it the old-style way. It was the best thing we knew at the time. But could it be that those of us who practiced classical spiritual warfare, **didn't really know our true identity and position in God?** I think it's quite possible! Our upwardly mobile progress had only taken us to the 2nd heavens. It was kind of exciting there... and that became our lens through which we viewed spiritual things... but it was dangerous there, too. Way too many of my friends experienced needless kick back... and even shipwrecked lives after practicing this mode of living in the 2nd heavens. Now with upgraded revelation, we're continuing our upward movement into the 3rd Heaven. In actual fact, we already were, and are now, seated far above all darkness... "*with Christ in Heavenly places*" (Eph 2:6). We are seated in the realms of Light... and we have become light (Eph 5:8) and we're learning how to use our light (Isa 60:1-3). So, why did we engage in the old-style warfare patterns? Because we just didn't know the **magnitude of our identity** or our **location in God** or the **superior battle strategies** that were available to us! But it's a new day! We get to live longer and happier lives now!

To those who only know the classical spiritual warfare, this methodology may seem like a cop-out, but my response would be that if your way is working for you, then don't change unless Father tells you to. On the other hand, if you are experiencing continual energy consuming 'kickback' as a result of your familiar battlefield methodology, maybe you should step out of harm's way and engage your 'divinely powerful weapons of warfare' (II Cor 10:4).

**I'd rather be a light-releaser
than a dark-fighter.
Both intend to dispel darkness.
One does it by hand-to-hand combat.
The other does it by
staying in the Light
and releasing the Light.**
– MLH

Are world news events our master?

Let me make a few comments on our prayer motivation and policy. It is my view that generally, we are NOT to be led by the latest world news event. Most of the news is fueled and dominated by commentary on the kingdom of darkness. Sadly, negativity sells! Now think with me: If the latest negative news reel determines my prayer focus, then I will always be like the tail wagged by the dog... and this 'dog' ain't good. Jesus instructed his disciples that 'need' should NOT take precedence over Him.

"The poor you will always have with you, but you will not always have me."
– Matt 26:11

Even though serving and helping the poor is a noble and Biblical virtue, it is ALWAYS trumped by what He wants to do at that time. Jesus trumps need and Jesus trumps news!

We're learning how to pray WITH God FROM Heaven AFTER we've HEARD His mind on the matter. Nowadays, petition and supplication prayers are few and far between because we've grown into being able to know His mind on the matter. When we know His mind, then we declare what we've heard... "*as an oracle of God*" (I Pet 4:11).

At this stage of our maturity, we rarely engage in executing justice, judgment, directives, and rebukes, etc. WHY? Because religious naivete ignorantly overexposes us and makes us vulnerable to repercussions which John Paul Jackson writes about so well in his book, *The Needless Casualties of War*. Sadly, the naïve will ignorantly enter into prayer initiatives that they have no business being involved in, and when repercussions come, it's likely that they'll not even know where their tribulations came from.

Activation

Since we're learning to be 'about our Father's business,' we've explored how we could activate our priestly 'intercession.' So, let's look at Rev 22:1-2...

*"Then the angel showed me a **river of the water of life**, as clear as crystal, **flowing from the throne** of God and of the Lamb down the middle of the main street of the city. On **either side of the river stood a tree of life**, bearing twelve kinds of fruit and **yielding a fresh crop for each month**. And the **leaves of the tree are for the healing of the nations**." – Rev 22:1-2*

We're going to start our activation in Heaven (Eph 1:3, 2:6, Col 3:1-3). Let's ask Father if we can visit this Tree of Life. If He takes you there, still your mind and ask Holy Spirit if He'd like you to do something with the 'healing leaves.' Maybe He wants you to eat these healing leaves... let healing and wholeness enter your whole being. Maybe drink from the river of the water of Life. As your whole being is filled and energized with Heaven's atmosphere, you may want to ask if He'd like you to deploy some leaves 'down' into the earth-places. Ask Him how you should administer those powerful leaves of healing. Should you use angelic couriers... or make declarations, etc. Remember, in the Spirit realm there is no time or distance. Don't doubt, if Holy Spirit truly gives you a directive, then you will have all the empowerment necessary to carry it out. Once you've heard Heaven's will, then proceed as an emissary and oracle of God! I suggest that you release the seven virtues listed above – or their equivalent. When you know that you have completed your delightful assignment, make sure that you return to give joyful thanks and sincere honor to the One!!

Debrief

It's easy to see that a much broader definition and version of the ministry of intercession is emerging. We're transitioning from beggars to kings... we're learning to be proactive versus reactive... we're learning to be co-ruling partners versus plaintiff consumers... we're maturing into *huios* sons versus babes. We're learning to speak into troublesome circumstances from the Heavenly realm.

Oh my!!! Our stature and capacity in God is SO much greater than we've ever been told... or could have imagined! Now, we can create environments of favor to foster better and righteous outcomes. Our Heavenly position empowers us to speak even into the councils of the kings of the earth, etc. When evil actors come together to conspire against God, but we've loosed **Light, Life, Love, Power, Presence, Joy, and Shalom** into their council... who knows but that they'll end up conforming to the Kingdom of God.

Sum it up

To cap it off, check out this verse:

“Wisdom is better than weapons of war, but one sinner destroys much good.”
– Eccl 9:18

Can you believe it! We have better theology, better beliefs, better position, better vocabulary, and better battle tactics in a better age... how much better can it get? God's ways of wisdom are so much higher than 'mere human' ways. We're exchanging our 'carnal weapons of warfare' for 'divinely powerful weapons of warfare.' Doesn't it feel so good to be sons of God, living in the Heavenly places, and learning His higher ways (Isa 2:2-3)? Thank You, Lord!

My friend Noel regularly makes this declaration in our prayer meetings. “Our future is becoming better and better, infinitely better!” Believe it and declare it for yourself.

Resources

Articles

Declaration prayer posts on 'Beyond the Map' blog
<https://marklhen.wordpress.com/?s=declaration+prayer&submit=Search>

Videos

Three eras of prayer

<https://youtu.be/Q-wcewlhzGc>

Radical new prayer posture required in this new age

<https://youtu.be/kr4x9Apr9H4?si=OnoO8actdwdwQOY6>

Declaration of blessing over all those under our sphere of influence

https://youtu.be/GUemus_SJZk?si=XZU_5VAD3Uoi6Kpa

Co-executor with God to establish the Throne of Righteousness

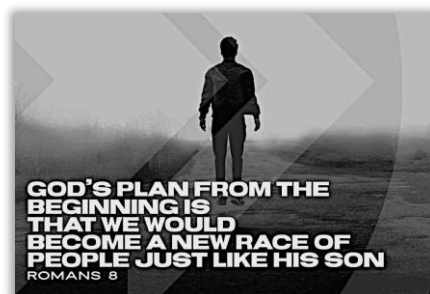
https://youtu.be/_QbG_FH3q4s?si=OYmfPigoe2cEgVWm

Books

He Qualifies You – Chad Mansbridge

In the Palaces of Heaven – Christopher Paul Carter

Needless Casualties of War – John Paul Jackson



Ascended Life Study Course

ALSC L2 – Expanded Inheritance

Session 9 – Heavenly rules for the road

Policies for operation in the Heavenly places

Driver’s training manual

To drive a car successfully requires maturity, knowledge, and practice. Children don’t have the maturity to understand the potential consequences of their actions if they were to be given the keys to the car. And that’s not taking into account the sheer physical fact that they may not even be able to reach the controls or see over the dashboard. Thus, we only give them areas of responsibility that are commensurate with their stage of maturity.

When we learn to drive a car, it is highly recommended that we read the ‘Rules of the Road’ handbook, which explains all the pertinent laws and protocols to safely navigate the highway systems. Why? Because it will help us to live longer... and live without needless trouble and trauma along the way.

As we begin the driving learning curve, we likely don’t even realize that someday **maturity, knowledge, and practice** will become established so deeply that driving and driving protocols will become second nature. Extended periods of driving time may lapse without requiring any conscious processing of thought. The rules for the road and driving wisdom will have become so deeply engrained in our minds that our driving functions will occur almost as if we are on autopilot.

Why would it be any different as we’re learning to ‘drive’ in the Heavenly places? First, we start out very intentionally and methodically, hopefully giving our full attention to the ‘rules’ for the Heavenly roads. But as these ‘rules’ become established in us, they will become an automatic operating system which effortlessly guides and empowers us through known and unknown Heavenly frontiers.

In ALSC Level 1, we learned we’ve been given the keys to the car. In ALSC Level 2, we’re learning not to drive like we’re out on a juvenile joyride. Maturity means honoring the rules of the road.

Heavenly parallel

Frequently, new and exciting Heavenly frontiers are being added to the scope of our ever-expanding Heavenly world. There are MANY new realms with protocols that are realm-specific and which must be learned before we can traverse them skillfully and successfully. Fortunately, this learning process is not completely up to us... we have a good, good Father who is leading and escorting us into this new territory. But it is imperative that we learn and sincerely embrace the privileges and the responsibilities of these new ‘Heavenly roads.’

While we're at our current elementary level of exploring the Heavens, we must establish some guard rails to protect us until we're mature enough to hear and perceive the voice of the Spirit clearly and authentically. I believe that most people haven't spent much time qualifying the voice that they call 'God's voice.' And sadly, far too many failed decisions prove this to be true. It is my opinion that most people do not have sufficient stature and wisdom to exercise charge and command over heavenly governmental authorities. We just don't know the intricacies of Father's Heavenly design nor the Heavenly protocols regarding governmental matters so vast and complex. In this matter and at this time, if we are to err, I'm comfortable with erring below what's fully available to us. My pastoral reason for this policy, at this stage of our journey, is because I want you and me to live long lives and not have to pay needlessly for reckless and foolish zeal. Be patient. Thankfully Father is teaching us the 'rules for the road' because He knows that His dream for us is more grand than we can possibly comprehend (I Cor 10:9-10).

Other ways to 'get in'

For the purpose of this session we remember that there are wrong ways to enter the spiritual realms. Please refer to ALSC L1 S9 '**How is this different from the dark side**' for the contrasts and warnings of trying to enter the Heavenly realms and Heavenly practices apart from Jesus. The content of that session is of **utmost importance**.

God's way

But to our great pleasure, Father has a plan to help us enter His realm... and He has a Heavenly entry protocol... and it even includes a bonus promise!

"I am the door; if anyone enters through Me, he will be saved, and will go in and out and find pasture." – Jn 10:9

Jesus says, "Come on in... just do it through me. And when you do, the bonus is that you'll find nutritional pastures of inspiration for life."

OK, I've got it

So, once we're committed to moving into the Heavens, the million-dollar question is, "How do I know if I'm doing it the **right way**... or the '**thief and robber**' way?" Well, here are a few of my own ways of evaluating whether I should engage with a new Heavenly area or not. This is not comprehensive but hopefully will give you a launching pad to start from. Hopefully the essence of these values is already established in your mind, heart, and character because as they are, they become increasingly like second nature. In order to make it simple to understand, let's use the common traffic light signal as a means to describe our protocols.

Red means 'STOP.'
Yellow means 'CAUTION.'
Green means 'GO.'

General protocols for engaging Heaven



Green light: It's always a green light when...

1. You go to the Throne – “*Approach the throne boldly...*” – Heb 4:16
 - a. The ‘throne’ may be a stereotypical formal place
 - b. The ‘throne’ may be a personalized heavenly meeting place
2. You enter through Jesus, the Door. – Jn 10:9
3. You go to your own home – you are the rightful authority there
4. You are in areas under your sphere of true spiritual authority or if that ‘place’ has been truly given to you – Deut 29:29
5. You have the proven ‘witness of the Spirit’ – Rms 8:16
6. God gives you a personal invitation – Rev 4:1
When He just takes you there – Ezk 8:3
7. You’re releasing the Seven Virtues or Nine Fruits – Gal 5:22-23

Yellow light: Ask and wait with caution when...

1. You’re moving into new territory or into a new mission
2. You’re with people who may not be equally yoked
3. You haven’t received a proven ‘witness of the Spirit’
4. You’ve been ‘there’ before – but here are a few cautions...
Don’t assume that since you’ve been there before you can automatically proceed. That previous time may have been a special one-time mission.
5. You encounter a new Heavenly being, place, or thing – caution...
At our present maturity level, don’t assume overly familiar authority over any Heavenly entity.

Red light: This is a ‘no-go’, don’t go when...

1. You don’t have a ‘witness’ of the Spirit of God
2. You’re not functioning from and with love
3. You’re just playing around with a ‘shiny new object’
4. You’re entering via human zeal, drugs, soulful ecstasy, etc.
5. You are violating other people’s ‘space’ – their sovereign autonomy
Don’t override their will – no retaliation or manipulation allowed
Note: God is the One who gave free will to man, we must too!
6. You want to ‘pick a fight’ with the demonic realm – second heaven
Leave that for angels... or when we’re more mature – Jude 1:9

Disclaimer

This is our current understanding. The protocols suggested above will no doubt evolve as we mature and grow into greater liberty and authority. Father is carefully watching our maturity process with great interest and will open up new frontiers to us as He deems them timely and appropriate.

Sober self-policing

When we’re in a familiar group it is easier to remind each other of these protocols. But in our private times with God, no one is around to oversee us in these matters. That’s when it’s high priority that we’re truthful with ourselves and we process the above matters with sobriety.

As we’ve pointed out before, if we stay within righteous parameters when we’re in the Heavens, we’ll receive the full favor of Heaven to support us (II Chron 16:9). But if we

do it flippantly or callously, at best we may be ineffective and God mercifully covers us... but if we are of sufficient maturity and carry significant spiritual clout, we may make ourselves vulnerable to needless opposition and backlash from the dark side. And an even more serious consequence is the possibility that God Himself may have to resist us... as in the curt upbraiding that the prophet Balaam received from God and His angel (Num 22-24). Balaam was flirting with ulterior motivations which made him incur the hot displeasure of God. Balaam proves that spiritual gifting without character and sobriety is a recipe for disaster. I invite you to make a declaration with me right now: “By the grace of God, Balaam’s story will not manifest in my future!”

Where we’re going

As fantastical as this sounds, we’re in the training stages which lead to governing the whole world and beyond. At this point, most of our issues and exercises in the Spirit are going to have low level consequence. This is by God’s design because He understands the dynamics of growth. But ultimately His plan is to graduate us to judge the world... and even judge the angels (1 Cor 6:2-3). Whether you have ever realized it or not, we are in a high stakes training course. If we walk with our Father carefully and correctly, He will graduate us to rule over all the sovereignty and greatness of all the kingdoms under all of Heaven (Dan 7:27). This is staggering and incredible! It just shows how magnanimous Father’s heart is toward us. He wants to give us nothing less than – **the Kingdom** (Lk 12:32)! Here’s a brain buster which describes the lofty dream that Father has of you reigning with Him. This is the full verse that I alluded to earlier...

*“Then the sovereignty, dominion, and greatness of the kingdoms under all of heaven will be **given to the people, the saints of the Most High**. His kingdom will be an everlasting kingdom, and all rulers will serve and obey Him.”*
– Dan 7:27

Knowing that this is Father’s dream for us, makes me more aware of Father’s smile and approval. It makes me feel confident that He will get us there safely. Bear in mind, we’re not grasping for anything. We’re simply agreeing with Father and feeling the force of His design and passions being awakened within us. Thank You, Lord!

Encounter Heavenly beings!

Expect that as we move into Heavenly places, we will meet Heavenly beings. A quick read of Heb 12:22-24 clearly indicates that we will meet angels and saints. And only God knows what waits for us beyond that. But the question is, what do we do when we meet angels and saints? Is participation with angels a part of our inheritance? And can we participate with saints?

Jesus is our Pattern Son and He had encounters with angels and He talked with saints. He also had encounters with the devil and demons. If He encountered these beings, then we can expect to, also. And the question is, will we be able to recognize each entity and respond to them accordingly? Obviously, God expected that we would meet these beings, so He gave us some instructions.



*“Beloved, **do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits** to see whether they are from God, for many false prophets have gone out into the world. By this you*

*know the Spirit of God: every **spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ** has come in the flesh is from God, and every **spirit that does not confess Jesus** is not from God...* – I Jn 4:1-3

Here are a few things to consider when you encounter a heavenly being. These points will help you qualify an entity. Learning this could actually save your life! *“For there are some who will depart from the faith by devoting themselves to deceitful spirits and teachings of demons”* (I Tim 4:1). Here are a few necessary **protocols to identify and qualify** the source and mission of a heavenly being, place, or thing...

1. Does this entity acknowledge the Lordship of Jesus?

Remember, even the *“demons believe and tremble,”* but they do not acknowledge Jesus' Lordship over themselves (Jms 2:9)?

2. Identify important boundaries and safeguards

“If they preach any other gospel... let him be accursed” (Gal 1:8)
Does this heavenly being stay within Biblical commands and parameters?
Do they “... love the Lord your God with all (their) heart, with all (their) soul, and with all (their) mind” (Matt 22:37)?
Do they stay within their proper domain / abode (Jude 1:6)?
Do they honor your autonomy and free will?

3. We must identify their fruits

Do they manifest the fruits of Jesus' Lordship?
Do their works give glory and honor to God?
Do they cause you to compromise your love and loyalty to God?
Do they promote lawlessness... or do they have no fear of the Lord?
Is there a display of unbridled and defiant disruption (Acts 16:17)?
Beware! Demonic spirits can perform signs (Rev 16:14).
Does a spirit try to kill you... or curse you?
Does it manifest excessive but hollow piety? (Lk 18:11)

4. We must identify the underlying modus operandi of Heavenly visitors

“... for even Satan disguises himself as an angel of light” (II Cor 11:14)
Does a spirit emanate a *“seducing spirit”* to draw you away (I Tim 4:1-3)?

5. Grow in 'discernment of spirits'

Ask Holy Spirit for the *“Discernment of spirits”* (I Cor 12:20).
“... do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God” (I Jn 4:1).
“... when the Spirit of truth comes, He will guide you into all truth. For He will not speak on His own, but He will speak what He hears” (Jn 16:13).

Fight... or stand still and see the salvation of the Lord

Should we resist the devil and his henchmen when he violates our sphere of influence?

Yes! Stand firmly on God's Word. But do the **first things first**, 1) *“Submit to God”* then 2) *“resist the devil”* and then 3) *“He will flee from you”* (Jms 4:7). This is our right and responsibility. With this order we will have the backing of Heaven when the enemy comes knocking on our door.

For the record

If the devil manifests in overt ways in my life, within my home or in my territory, then I must assess if I'm submitted to God, then I must resist the devil with Heavenly strategy and then I activate angels. If he is manifesting outside my life, home or territory then I almost always release angels. In other words, personal confrontation with the devil is assumed and engaged if he's inside my sphere of influence. If he's outside of my sphere of influence then I am not suckered into his turf... I release angels.

Sum it up

Our integration and partnering with Heavenly beings will undeniably expand exponentially. We expect it. We welcome it. At the same time, we equip ourselves with knowledge, protocols, and discernment to be able to navigate these Heavenly realms.

We've talked about some exciting frontiers... and some heavy consequences in this session. Soberingly, there are potentially disastrous pitfalls along the way and many a pilgrim has lost his way on this journey. We honor their good intentions, but we're sad for their loss. Hopefully we can learn from their mistakes.

Please do not be afraid of this process though, because Heaven is more eager for us to possess our inheritances than we are. Be encouraged and be assured that Father has already seen us growing in maturity until we're able to co-govern with Him over everything. How many times has Father said in His word, "Do not fear!" Some say this sentiment occurs over 365 times in our Bibles. He will protect us as we commit to walking with Him. And for the record, we have more faith in His ability to lead us than in the enemy's ability to deceive!

*“However, when the Spirit of truth comes, **He will guide you into all truth**. For **He will not speak on His own**, but He will speak what He hears, and He will declare to you what is to come. **He will glorify Me** by taking from what is Mine and disclosing it to you.”* – Jn 16:13-14

To help strengthen your courage and your resolve to fully apprehend that for which you have been apprehended (Phil 3:12), I'd like to give you some reassuring words from our Father to increase your faith for a successful journey.

“Now to Him who is able to keep you from stumbling, and to present you faultless before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy...” – Jude 1:24

“... for I know whom I have believed and am persuaded that He is able to keep what I have committed to Him until that Day.” – II Tim 1:12

“For I am confident of this very thing, that He who began a good work among you will complete it by the day of Christ Jesus.” – Phil 1:6

“... He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love...” – Eph 1:4

“For those God foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, so that He would be the firstborn among many brothers.” – Rms 8:29

Wow! Don't you feel wrapped in Father's loving care? I do. Our objective is to make sure the basics we learned in ALSC Level 1 are actively applied in our lives. With the basics firmly in place, Father does His good work and when He's finished with you, He'll say, "This is my beloved son/daughter, in whom I'm well pleased!"

Activation

Let's use Heb 12:22-24 as our Heavenly 'map' in this activation. The reality of this verse is already a past tense fact... and it's more true than we believe or are currently engaging. Notice the wording of this verse says that "you **have come** to Mount Zion." To what? To 1) angels, 2) saints of the Church, 3) Father God, 4) perfected spirits, 5) Jesus, and 6) the sprinkled blood. Did you also notice that all of these are realities that began the moment you became a believer. This is your current reality now... and you can enjoy it as much as you learn to engage with it. So, let's read...

*“But you have come to Mount Zion, to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem. You have come to **thousands upon thousands of angels in joyful assembly, to the church of the firstborn, whose names are written in heaven. You have come to God, the Judge of all, to the spirits of the righteous made perfect, to Jesus the mediator of a new covenant, and to the sprinkled blood that speaks a better word than the blood of Abel.**” – Heb 12:22-24*



Start this activation with entering through Jesus, the Door. After getting acclimated with Father in His Heavenly Throne room, ask Father which entities found in this Hebrews 12 passage that He'd like to introduce you to. Here are some suggestions for conversation with Father. Ask Him, "Who do You want me to meet today? Who has something for me? What are my boundaries when engaging this being, place, or thing? How should I speak to this being, place or thing? What is the purpose of this being, place or thing in my life?"

When some of these questions have been answered, respond accordingly. Initiate your first dialog staying within the parameters that Father just gave you. Remember, we are in learning mode. So, **entreaties and questions** are generally better than **directives and commands**... at least for now. And in whatever you say to this being, place, or thing indicate that your words are ultimately subject to Father's will. Go low! 'Sit at the foot of the table' (Lk 14:10) and wait for Father to train you and raise you up.

In ALSC Level 3 we will learn more incredible revelation about Father's design that includes you sitting at the head of the table WITH HIM and ruling over all. Oh, boy!

So, take your time. Be patient and diligent. Take notes, journal, sketch the pictures and scenery that you see. Get familiar with this reality because this is your Promised Land... and you are beginning to possess it today! Your Father is very happy (Lk 12:32). Can you hear Him wholeheartedly say, “Enter into the joy of the Lord.” Enjoy!!

Resources

Articles

Hearing and ascending

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1Fg>

Videos

Heavenly rules for the road

<https://youtu.be/SLvY9RAFAcs>

General protocols for engaging Heaven

<https://youtu.be/r-BtvIKxV08>

Books

Traveling in the Spirit Made Simple – Praying Medic

Needless Casualties of War – John Paul Jackson



Ascended Life Study Course

ALC L2 – Expanded Inheritance

Session 10 – Permission granted to the Throne and our home

The 'light' is always on for you

It's a whole new world

Every conscientious Heavenly traveler will want to make sure that their travels are permissible and their ticket has been duly stamped by Father Himself. Of course, this is the only way... if we want to do it right. In this session we are confirming both. Soon, your Heavenly travels will be filled with wonder, pleasure (Ps 16:11), and immense gratitude to your Father for inviting you into His world. You will see and do things for which there is no earthly parallel. Let's take another look at this familiar verse in John 3, using the Passion Translation...

“If you're unable to believe what I've told you about the natural realm, **what will you do when I begin to unveil the heavenly realm?**” – Jn 3:12 TPT

In other words, there are things in Heaven that have no earthly comparison. It's a whole new world... a new fantastic point of view... beyond anything we've done before or could have ever dreamed of. It's the ride of our lives. It's a Heavenly ride that Father has fashioned just for us. He's even personally escorting us into this fantastical world. Although this temporal realm has been a good tutor and training ground for us, as spirit beings, it has been very limiting for us. But fortunately, a BIG DOOR to the Heavens has been opened (Rev 4:1). As we respond in ascension, our spirit engages us in ways that we couldn't have imagined just a few years ago. The experiences have been so epic that we'll never be able to go back to the way it used to be. A groundswell of intrepid explorers and pioneers is emerging, and they're hungry for their inheritance in their Promised Land. He's the best Leader of all and He'll make sure that we experience our full inheritance. Thank You, Father!

It's a whole new world

Not unless You go with us

God was going to send an angel to accompany Moses on a conquest, but an angel was definitely not good enough for Moses! Let's read the account...

*Then Moses said to him, **“If Your Presence does not go with us, do not send us up from here.”**... And the Lord said to Moses, **“I will do the very thing you have asked, because I am pleased with you and I know you by name.”** Then Moses said, **“Now show me Your glory.”** – Ex 33:15, 17-18*

This is a very moving story because it shows the deep dependence and love that Moses has for God. He knows there is no alternative that will suffice for God's presence. And besides that, Moses' intimate friendship with God (Ex 33:11) would not allow for doing anything without God. This is the heart of a friend, not just a leader. What a friendship!

I'm sure that this touches you like it does me. We only want to do things WITH God... and here are several great reasons...

1. We belong to Him and are loyal to Him.
2. His escort will assure safety and victory.
3. No other 'escort' compares to our God.
4. We don't want to do anything without our Friend.

I've always been inspired by the following verse. The ramifications of this verse 'kick in' when the heart sentiments stated above are firmly established in our soul!

*“For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to **show Himself strong on behalf of those whose heart is loyal to Him.**”*

– II Chron 16:9

This really inspires me. Not only do I NOT want to do it alone, but when my heart is completely His, He promises to show Himself strong on my behalf. This is NOT about earning His love! It's about expressing our heart of deep commitment, loyalty, and love... which serves to fan His fiery flames of desire and favor (Lk 2:52).

Our objective in this Session involves two destinations: **the Throne and our home.** Let's talk about approaching the Throne first.

What about going to the Throne?

Going to the Throne is primarily about growing in intimacy and acquiring commissioning. What other gods share their inner sanctuary with their people? But our God's passion is more than just a formal invitation. We feel His sentiment of heartfelt welcome and eagerness to see us, minister to us, and be with us. How amazing! The writer of Hebrews says it very clearly...



*“For we do not have a high priest who is unable to empathize with our weaknesses, but we have one who has been tempted in every way, just as we are... yet he did not sin. **Let us then approach God's throne of grace with confidence, so that we may receive mercy and find grace to help us in our time of need.**” – Heb 4:15-16*

So, there is no need to wonder if it's okay nor is there a need to ask for permission. God through His Word has said that **He'll always leave the light on for you!** That's His welcome sign which says, **“Come on in. We've been waiting for you.”**

Activation - Go to the Throne

I'll not spend much time leading this activation because we explored aspects of the Throne in the activations of ALSC L2 S8 and ALSC L2 S9. Take your liberty to revisit those.

But make sure that you quiet your mind and enter your spirit so that you can fully enjoy the sweetness of communion. Melt into His embrace and meld into each other. Mix your wine with His and let Him mix His wine with yours. Consider the fragrance of the love shared between you and Him... both fragrances blending and forming a unique aromatic experience that has never been known by anyone else in all of history. Enjoy His enjoyment of you. Don't forget to drink in His tenderness, His gentleness, His sweetness, His shalom, etc. I think the Song of Solomon maiden got it so right in her enraptured moments of gushing love...

“Your oils have a pleasing fragrance, Your name is like an ointment poured forth; no wonder the maidens love you. Draw me after you and let’s run together! The king has brought me into his chambers.” “We will rejoice in you and be joyful; We will praise your love more than wine. Rightly do they love you.” – SoS 1:3-4

Make sure that you spend copious time in oneness and union with Him. This is the core of everything we are and do. Get good at loving Him well.

Okay, I’m going to hand you off to enjoy Him. We won’t spend more time explaining this activation because it really needs the personalized touch of your deepest core sentiments and desires. Pour them out over Him. Then just wait... be patient... He’ll pour His oils over you and He’ll likely share His secrets with you (Ps 25:14).



Amen!

What about going to our home?

Moving into the Spirit realm of our home is about growing in our ability to govern. Moses prophesied to Joshua that everywhere the sole of his feet walked, God would give him authority to possess... and by extrapolation, to govern.

“Every place on which the sole of your footsteps, I have given it to you, just as I spoke to Moses.” – Josh 1:3

With every commission from our Father comes the accompanying authority and grace to carry out that commission. So, what is our commission as leaders of households? Let’s look at a sobering verse...

“Give these instructions to the believers, so that they will be above reproach. If anyone does not provide for his own, and especially his own household, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever.” – I Tim 5:7-8

Obviously, this is a weighty verse with significantly negative overtones, but I wanted to capture an implied and very positive takeaway... that **we have the responsibility, permission and authority to govern our home and family.** If that is true (which it is), then we also have the backing of Heaven to exercise that governance. In the past, we did that from the perspective of an earth-based Christian... employing plaintiff prayers soliciting God to come rescue us from our troubles. But now that we’ve learned about our new creation identity, we realize our scope of tools to govern has expanded exponentially. Thank You, Father!

Let’s unpack this further...

To leaders of households

Although I Tim 3:1-15 and Titus 1:5-9 specifically apply to the qualifications of church leaders, in very real ways we’re all leaders... even spiritual leaders... in our own respective spheres of influence. If we’re wise and apply them, the requirements presented by Paul to Timothy and Titus become a way of qualifying and expanding our own influence in the natural world as well as in the spiritual realms.

What better place to grow in maturity than where we’ve already been given spiritual authority... namely, under our own roof. There is no ambiguity here. We have rightful authority under Heaven (permission granted), we have rightful responsibility over our household (our commission), and we are loved by our family (it’s a safe environment to grow).

In this environment we learn how to wear the roles and influence Father has delegated to us. This qualification process is very real. Jesus said it works like this...

*“His master said to him, ‘Well done, good and faithful slave. You were **faithful with a few things; I will put you in charge of many things; enter the joy of your master.**” – Matt 25:21*

As we learn to effectively govern over our own family, God’s principle is that our territory of governance will expand. So, with eagerness, we embrace this easy on-ramp as a pathway to enter our Heavenly inheritances.

One more thing – autonomy

Being able to move in the Heavenly realm is not to be taken lightly. We must be honorable and respectful of all of Father’s value systems. We’ve listed some of them here in Levels 1 & 2, and have given specific examples and applications in ALSC L1 S9 – **Heavenly rules for the road**. Please review that session again if you have any questions.

I’d like to re-emphasize one area before we get started. God gave autonomy to each and every person... even within households and family units. It is commonly called **free will**. For the most part, God honors our free will. Since He instituted this policy, we must also honor the free will of everyone in our world... even if they are under our roof. (We’ll not address righteous discipline of children and ‘tough love’ practices in this setting.) It is VERY important that we don’t violate or overstep the sovereign space of a person’s will or convictions! THIS IS HUGE! If we do it wrongly, we will experience resistance on various levels. If we do it rightly, we will experience favor and graduation into more territory!

Activation – to your home

It’s time to engage and apply what we’ve learned. I’ll start off with a ‘pathway.’ You can follow, but soon you’ll learn how to do this on your own. And at any of my prompts in our activation, be ready to take a segue with Father... just you and Him. He’s always the best Tour Guide.

“Father, we love how You have opened up Heaven for us. We were so sincere when we used to sing plaintiff songs requesting You to open up the Heavens. And then You did! And now here we are. You are so good! Father, since you’ve commissioned us to govern well over our own household, we take it seriously. Now that we’re learning to access the Heavenly realm, we ascend out of the earth realm and enter the Heavenly realm. And since there is no limiting mandate of time and space in the Heavens, in the Spirit realm we approach the front door of our own home.”

“Father, what would you like to show me about my front door? Is it guarded well by angelic spirits? Is my doorway vulnerable? What would You like to highlight to me about establishing proper spiritual protection and assistance at my front door? Is there an angel in my repertoire who I should bless to watch over this function? What is Your original design and blueprint for this entrance?”

Now, take your time and see what Father wants you to see. You can come back here later, in your own way and time.

Next, we enter through the door of our home. Stop and look around first. Consider the different doorways to other rooms. What is Father highlighting to you?

What about dark things?

In our past paradigm we were taught to see ‘dark things’(spirits). We may not have said that officially, but in practice, we always seemed to focused on the dark things. That proclivity may have been evidence of how big the enemy was in our minds. Never forget: The devil is really little... God is REALLY BIG!! Don't waste your time being preoccupied with darkness! That preoccupation is beneath your status. Remember *“Greater is He who is in you than He who is in the world”* (1 Jn 4:4). And don't forget that **“you are now light”** (Eph 5:8). Wear your light well. You are commissioned and graced to govern and establish the Heaven-filled condition and environment of your own home. Heaven is backing you! If you see something dark, then without fanfare, flurry, or skirmish, simply release Heaven's antidote to that thing and move on.

For you were once darkness, but now you are light in the Lord. Walk as children of light.

Eph 5:8

Let's highlight two places to visit inside your home – your kitchen and the place where you have your devotions. Typically, our kitchen is a place where family interactions take place... cooking, eating, sharing around the table, cleanup, etc. What do you see? Do you see angelic helpers in your kitchen who are waiting to be released and blessed to *“minister to all those who inherit salvation”* (Heb 1:14)? You should, because they are!

Leave a gift package

In this next thing, you'll have to become like a little child. But no pressure... only do what you have faith to do. Important: Jesus said that you can *“leave your peace”* (Matt 10:13). Did you get that? We can actually leave something of substance when you walk away... something that will have impact and benefit. Got it? Okay, so, look around the room; where does Father want you to leave your peace? Ask Father what other ‘gift package’ He'd like for you to leave in a specific place in that room. For reference, check out the 9 Fruits of the Spirit and our 7 virtues listed in ALSC L2 S8 and ALSC L2 S9. These are always permissible. Slowly and from your spirit, release whatever Father highlights to you. What are you doing? Think of it this way: the gift package you leave is going to be activated the next time one of your family ‘bumps’ into it. You are building up and beautifying your home. Consider the Proverbs 31 woman *“who looks well after her household”* (Prov 31:27). Wise and mature home builders constructively shore up their household.

Next, let's go to where you have your personal devotions. Ask Father for the *“eyes of your heart (to) be enlightened”* (Eph 1:18) to see clearly in the Spirit realm. Then, don't strain with your brain to see... just simply expect to see. So, what do you see? Since you've cultivated that devotional place as holy, you should expect to see angelic presence that attends to you in that place... maybe a revelation angel... or an angel of counsel... or an angel that ministers to you and comforts you, etc. If your angels seem a little bored or detached, maybe you haven't engaged them very well. Ask Father for His assistance in activating your angels. Do what He says and do it the way He says to do it.

You can visit other places in your home and let Father and Holy Spirit bring things to mind for what you should see or do!

For this next part, you'll have to activate your 'little child' capacities again. Ready? Let's ascend up through your ceiling and through your roof. In this realm we're not bound by the laws of physics or earthly practicalities. Remember what Jesus said to Nicodemus about *"Heavenly things"* (Jn 3:12) for which there is no earthly parallel? You are 'in the Spirit.' Move up higher UNTIL you can see just the borders of your house or property. Don't go any higher to see further, because different rules will apply once you move beyond your own personal territory – we'll focus on that in ALSC L3.



You are not just a resident here; you are the rightful spiritual governor. So, when you look down on your home or property, what do you see? Hopefully you'll see guardian angels standing as stalwart sentries watching over you. And that's just for starters.

"He shall give His angels charge over you in all of your ways." – Ps 91:11

"The angel of the LORD encamps all around those who fear Him, And delivers them." – Ps 34:7

So, it's not a question of whether you have angels. The question is whether you have activated them by giving them permission to fulfill their commission in your life. Remember, because you are the rightful governor over your world (we've already addressed this several times), angels are limited in what they can do without your permission and liberty.

I recommend blessing your angels. Here is the exact wording from the Psalmist...

"Bless the Lord, you His angels, mighty in strength, who perform His word, obeying the voice of His word!" – Ps 103:20

Give them credence and affirmation. Bless their attendance and ministry to you and all of those in your household. As you grow in the Lord, your boundaries of engagement with angels will grow, because you will learn how to only speak the 'Word of the Lord' (Ps 103:20) and speak as an *"oracle of God"* (I Pet 4:11). This is what angels are 'programmed' to respond to. They'll not respond to the will and voice of any other than the voice of His Word. When you learn to speak as our Father speaks, angels will recognize the authenticity of Father's Word in your voice and in your words. Now you're moving in sync with Heaven.



Bless your angels to **guard over your household** in keeping with the entirety of Psalms 91 and bless their **ministry to all who are under your roof** (Heb 1:14, Isa 54:17).

Now we'll back out of our activation: "Father, thank You for expanding my tools of influence so that I can better govern over my home in accordance with my Heavenly identity and commission. You are a most gracious and magnanimous Father. And Jesus, thank You for being the Door through which I *"go in and out and find pasture"* (Jn 10:9). I love you! Amen!"

Sum it up

These 'entry level' travels **to the Throne and our home** are easy and assured because we've been officially invited... and are being escorted by our Father. They're meant to be easy 'safe travel' opportunities for learning. In the course of these travels, we learn valuable protocols, behaviors, and response patterns in the Heavens. It's a kindergarten-type experience that helps us transition from earth-boundness into Heavenly liberty. As we're studious to learn the ways of Heaven, we'll find our boundaries expanding out on all sides. Maybe this is part of the Psalmist's confession, "*He also brought me out into a broad place...*" (Ps 18:19). How expansive is the world that Father is giving us? Well, let God blow your circuits again as I remind you...

"Then the sovereignty, power and greatness of all the kingdoms under heaven will be handed over to the holy people of the Most High. His kingdom will be an everlasting kingdom, and all rulers will worship and obey him." – Dan 7:27

By the way, this passage is an Old Testament perspective. In the New Testament our governance was expanded beyond the temporal realm to also include the spiritual realms (Lk 10:19). This is not a time for the faint-hearted or timid. Let's boldly confess with Paul, "... *I press on, that I may lay hold of that for which Christ Jesus has also laid hold of me*" (Phil 3:12). Amen!

Resources

Articles

A clean sweep and all Heaven breaks loose
<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1JV>

Videos

Permission to go to the Throne and to your home
<https://youtu.be/FpejDhrLYRU>

Book

Travel in the Spirit Made Simple – by Praying Medic
Supernatural Transportation – by Michael Van Vlymen



Ascended Life Study Course

ALSC L2 – Expanded Inheritance

Session 11 - Renewal of Youth and Immortality

Death is abolished – Life more abundantly

Note: The following is a significantly abbreviated overview of the topic of immortality in this life. Many related insights were left out so this session wouldn't become a book. I hope this discourse will serve to launch you into your own research. This exciting new frontier is in your near future!

Epic times

Epic changes in history are usually catalyzed by singular epic developments. Such societal-affecting-changes are seen in Scripture and in modern history. In Scripture we see the epic Crossing of the Red Sea and the Crossing of the Jordan and the birth of Jesus, and the Day of Pentecost, to name a few. Those momentous occasions become the reference point from which everything else is referred to, e.g., BC and AD. In modern spiritual history we have the Baptism of Holy Spirit poured out at Azusa Street. Hundreds of millions of people acknowledge this now famous point of origin. In science and technology, we have society altering advancements; e.g., we refer to pre or post color TV, going to the moon, cellphones, etc.

I believe another such epic change in history is upon us. Everything will be defined as before or after the change of ages. To validate the precedence of epic changes, let me highlight a few powerful tenets of faith that have been restored to the body of Christ in recent history.

Major tenets of faith restored in the last 100+ years

Baptism of Holy Spirit – 1900-1905

Charles Parham/Frank Bartleman/William Seymour

Assurance of Salvation – early 1900s – various Bible preachers

Everyone can administer healing – 1970s – John Wimber

You can all prophesy – 1980s – Bill Hamon and others

Emergence of apostles – 1990s – Chuck Pierce, Dutch Sheets, etc.

Back in the 1800s, all of these tenets were only pipe dreams, ancient Biblical accounts, or concepts relegated to 'in-the-millennium.' If they were present, they were only practiced by a few select men or women who had the 'power for the hour.' But somebody began to believe and contend for these breakthroughs. Somebody was 'hungry' to see the realities of Scripture manifested in their life. And not only did they want to experience these revelations personally, but they also wanted to restore them to God's people. God bless the memory of these intrepid pioneers!!

Immortality may seem way 'out there' right now... but back in the 1800s, we would have said the same thing about the above tenets. They were impossible until they happened.

Then they became the new normal. We are living on the cusp of the next ‘new normal.’ I believe God is still looking for a place, a heart, and a faith to be able to land His revelation of immortality. And that is the subject for Session 11. I believe those who pioneer this frontier... and similar frontiers... will be called blessed as significant trailblazers of this New Day (Heb 2:10).

Break it down

With this as the objective of Session 11, let me build a case for faith. As we know, many times the natural precedes the spiritual (I Cor 15:46). Often times, the world picks up God’s ‘signals’ before His people do. Then the world implements that signal through a filter of human capacities. For instance, in March 2015, this picture on the cover of *Time Magazine* heralded various medical and technological advancements that could make a baby born in that year live to be 142 years old. This possibility is from purely secular innovation.



Ray Kurzweil is a secular computer scientist, inventor, and futurist who has successfully calculated and predicted the emergence of many scientific breakthroughs over his life. In 2018, Ray Kurzweil predicted that medical and computer technology would offer humans **longevity escape velocity** by 2029, near **immortality** by 2030, and **transhumanism** in the 2030s. Since 2018, technology has advanced so rapidly that he’s had to update his predictions. Again, this is a purely secular perspective and innovation.

Obviously, there are MANY other scientific breakthroughs happening in our day. These citations are just two examples of what secular wisdom and technology can do. The reason I highlight these two is because I believe that searching minds are catching the front edge of a wave of a radical revelation from God – namely, He’s about to transform humanity. I believe these innovators are just passing that revelation through the secular filters of human capacity and innovation. In the Spirit realm, God is heralding His intentions and His will out across the whole world. He’s looking to see who will pick up His ‘signals.’ For the record, I am not chasing these predictions. I only find them incredibly helpful in building our own spiritual position of faith for the return of youthfulness (Ps 103:5, Job 33:25) and immortality and the abolishment of death (I Tim 1:10). We have abundant Scriptural precedence for these epic dynamics to emerge... and I believe God has reserved our day for another time of wholesale emerging. For a big picture view of more reasons to support it happening in our day, see ALSC L1 S2 – Third and Seventh Day.

Let’s jump right in

So, what does Holy Scripture say about restoration of youthfulness and immortality?

*“No longer will a nursing infant live but a few days, or an old man fail to live out his years. **For the youth will die at a hundred years, and he who fails to reach a hundred will be considered accursed.**” – Isa 65:20*

*“No longer will they build a house only to have another live in it, or plant a vineyard only to have another eat its fruit, for **my people will live as long as trees.**” – Isa 65:22*

*“They shall still **bear fruit in old age**; they shall be fresh and flourishing.”*
– Ps 92:14

*“But those who wait on the Lord **shall renew their strength**; they shall mount up with wings like eagles, they shall run and not be weary, they shall walk and not faint.”* – Isa 40:31

*“In the way of righteousness there is life; **along that path is immortality.**”*
– Prov 12:28

*“But God will redeem my soul **from the power of the grave.**”* – Ps 49:15

*“Fight the good fight of faith. **Take hold of the eternal life** to which you were called.”* – I Tim 6:12

*“I tell you a mystery: **We will not all sleep** (die), but we will all be changed.”*
– I Cor 15:51

*“To those who by persistence in doing good **seek glory, honor and immortality**, he will **give eternal life.**”* – Rms 2:7

Dive deeper

Check out this passage which clearly states that death is “abolished”. In fact, Paul indicates that the abolishment of death is already a fact... it’s referred to in past tense terms.

*“...our Savior Christ Jesus, who **ABOLISHED DEATH and brought life and IMMORTALITY to light** through the gospel.”* – I Tim 1:10

Notice that ‘death’ comes from the Greek word ‘*thanatos*.’ The primary definition of *thanatos* is, ‘**the death of the body.**’ In other words, this verse is saying that Jesus did away with the need for humans to experience **death of the body!** How? He died so we don’t have to! Think with me; we all believe He took our sins upon Himself so that we don’t have to pay the wages of sin, which is death (Rms 6:23). We believe that because He rose from the dead, we rose with Him (Rms 6:4, Col 3:1). We believe that if Jesus healed people, we can too. We believe that if Jesus prophesied to people, we can too! We believe if Jesus raised people from the dead, we can too! Question: Why don’t we believe that if Jesus “abolished death” that it’s truly available for us too? Why are we squeamish about this part of what Jesus did for us? Is it possible that we just haven’t seen this reality manifested in our world... SO... we’ve made our experience to be the filter through which we interpret Scripture?



This verse goes on to say that Jesus ALSO made **immortality** available to us! Could it be that we’ve been missing something really HUGE? Consider how the Old Testament prophesied the abolishment of death long before Jesus secured it for us.

“He will **swallow up death for all time**, and the Lord God will wipe tears away from all faces, and He will **remove the disgrace of His people from all the earth**; for the Lord has spoken.” – Isa 25:8

Hmm... it sounds like death is a disgrace to God’s people. But God promised to remove death. Remember, this is an Old Testament passage. Question: Can we believe that Jesus really DID swallow up death for all time? Is the Bible true? Hmm.

Why haven’t we seen immortality before?

Right about now, we may be feeling some internal knee-jerk reactions like, “If this is true, why haven’t we seen immortality manifested before?” Great question! I have very seriously asked myself this same question. Here are a couple of responses...

1. Although it has always been available to any ‘hungry’ individual throughout all of mankind’s history (think of Enoch), **we are now entering an age of a wholesale grace for immortality**. We cited a few examples of wholesale outpouring in the opening paragraph of this session.
2. We’ve let the testimony of our past experience interpret Scripture rather than letting Scripture interpret itself.
3. There has been very little exposition of Scripture on what the Bible has to say about immortality... so our hearts haven’t heard the enlightened truth.

It is happening today

There are some who seem to be unusually graced with raising of the dead. Here are couple ministries who have more than a few resurrections.

David Hogan (missionary to Mexico) – 400-500 resurrections

Heidi Baker (missionary to Mozambique) – 100-500 resurrections

Debbie and I have each prayed for dead people who came back to life. My brother-in-law Carl, has died twice and is still quite alive to this day. Bob Jones died three times and was restored to life. So, it is still happening. More, Lord

What if Jesus hid His immortality message in plain sight?

This is a pretty radical thought. What if Jesus hid the possibility of never dying directly in front of us? Maybe He actually said it, but our grid for understanding just couldn’t compute this incredible news. Is it possible that Jesus was offering TWO different potential pathways to Life with Him in John 11. I’m sure that He wanted to comfort Martha in this conversation... but He also wanted to stretch her into something radically new. Read this familiar passage with new eyes and look at the **2 completely different options that Jesus offered Martha...**

“Jesus said to her,

1) “I am the resurrection and the life. Whoever believes in Me will live, even though he dies.

*2) **And everyone who lives and believes in Me will never die. Do you believe this?**” – Jn 11:25-26*

Notice how Jesus doesn’t let this slide by as if it is just a cursory theology lesson. He actually caps off this conversation with a poignant and piercing question, “**Do you**

believe this?” He didn’t want her to miss the moment. He’s offering her literal immortality. This could have been a monumental turning point for humanity. But no! Martha’s mind is preoccupied with sorrow and her well-rehearsed religious dogma. She responds with rote religious rhetoric that sounds like a recording from something she’s heard in her past.

I wonder what Jesus felt in that moment. One of His best friends is not able to handle a history-altering revelation that would be dramatically emphasized just a few minutes later when He raised Lazarus from the dead. No wonder Jesus lamented a short time later...

“I still have many things to tell you, but you can’t bear them now.” – Jn 16:12

This was one of those Heavenly things that didn’t have sufficient runway to land on in Martha’s heart. This actually hurts my heart!

Is it God’s will for us to die?

Question: If death of our body is God’s will, then why did Jesus command His disciples to raise the dead? Doesn’t that sound duplicitous? Let’s look at what Jesus said...

*“As you go, preach this message: ‘The kingdom of heaven is near.’ Heal the sick, **raise the dead**, cleanse the lepers, drive out demons. Freely you have received; freely give...”* – Matt 10:7-8

We know that a house divided against itself cannot stand (Mk 3:25). So, which is it? Are we supposed to die... or are we supposed to live? Notice that Jesus didn’t put any qualifiers on who we should raise from the dead. That seems to assume that all dead people should be raised. So why have we become such good friends with death, if death is our enemy? Why have we invited death into our most sacred values and our most core mindsets about life? (Later in this Session we’ll innumerate some common phrases that venerate death in our lives.) Have we let experience trump and interpret Scripture? We remember that Isaiah said ‘death is a disgrace for God’s people’ and yet, we kind of wear it like a crown. In actual fact, death is in direct opposition to God’s design for His people.

Repairers of the breach

There is a generation that will repair the breach of the generations. What does it mean to restore the desolation of generations? First, let’s look at a few Scriptures...

*“This is the genealogy of Noah. Noah was a just man, **perfect in his generations**.”* – Gen 6:9 (He had an untainted bloodline and genome.)

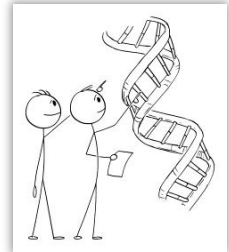
*“And they shall rebuild the old ruins, they shall **raise up the former desolations** (what was decimated), and they shall repair the ruined cities (places of dwelling), the **desolations of many generations** (genome).”* – Isa 61:4

*“And your ancient ruins shall be rebuilt; you shall raise up the **foundations of many generations** (of genome); you shall be called the **repairer of the breach**, the restorer of streets (ways/places) to dwell in.”* – Isa 58:12

Notice that the reason Noah was chosen to start a new world was because his bloodline from Adam was untainted by the Nephilim and ‘sons of God.’ The *b’nai elohim* (‘sons of God’) had compromised the genome of humanity and perpetrated great wickedness on the face of the earth. Beyond that, mankind now carried the curse of The Fall coded in the DNA of every generation since Adam. Our Father has a plan to restore mankind back to the pre-flood and pre-Fall status! You and I will partner with God to restore the desolation of DNA that has prevailed in all the generations since Adam and bring back our foundational purity of DNA which we had ‘in the Beginning.’

Only youths die at 100 years old

God says that there will be a day when living past a century will be normal... in fact, anything less will indicate a breakdown of God’s design. A cursory overview of history will indicate this human condition hasn’t happened yet! So, it’s still in mankind’s future... and I think it could very well be in our personal future. Look at this...



*“Never again will there be in it an infant who lives but a few days, or an old man who does not live out his years; **the one who dies at a hundred will be thought a mere child;** the one who fails to reach a hundred will be considered accursed.”*
– Is 65:20 NIV

*For **as is the lifetime of a tree, so will be the days of My people,** and My chosen ones will fully enjoy the work of their hands.”*
– Is 65:22 Berean Standard Bible

We know that Moses referenced three score and ten as the length of a man’s life (Ps 90:10), but I don’t think God ever placed an upper limit on our number of years. Oh, maybe we could cap it at 1000 years, because God told Adam that he would die in the ‘day’ that he eats the forbidden fruit... and 1000 years is as a day (II Pet 3:8). But we’re not under the Curse anymore! So, why have we cozied up to death and let it rob our length of days? Who told us we had to die so young? I believe the Liar has once again sold us a ‘bill of goods.’ If I remember correctly his mode of operation is to *“rob, kill and destroy”* (Jn 10:10). That’s the same ol’ thing he’s done from the beginning. You’d think we would have learned by now! Well, I’ve had enough! Say this with me, “Jesus, You came to give me *“life and life more abundantly”* (Jn 10:10). I receive this promise as my permission to live and not die! Thank You.”

Bob Jones 100-year prophecy – 1950-2060

Nearly 40 years ago, Bob Jones began sharing his 100-year prophecy in which he gave a simple caption description of God’s emphasis for each of the 10 decades. In commentary he had this to say about the years 2030-2060, “In last 30 years, **death will have no power over those who are the Sons of God.** There is **a generation that will not know death.**” “Some of you will **never go to the grave.**” (See Resources)

In light of the predictive indicators of science and Scripture mentioned above, this prophecy seems to be precisely ‘on track.’ We simply don’t have time and space to mention many more indicators which corroborate our confidence that it is on our Father’s heart to usher His people into immortality. This wonderful part of our inheritance has not become normal yet and so why should we relegate it to another people in another time? Is God waiting on us? Are we waiting on God? Or is it both?

We know that immortality has been individually available throughout all history and was made legally available through Jesus' work on the Cross. But it's my conviction that God has reserved wholesale immortality for an epic timing... and then He watches to see if men's hearts will partner with Him to that end. And that is where you and I begin.

Is death our savior?

Consider these familiar comments: When I die, I'll get to see Jesus... I'll get to see Father... I'll get to see the angels... I'll get to see my loved ones... I'll be free from pain... and I'll get to see Heaven, etc. Do you realize that in a very bizarre way this makes death to be our savior. In other words, I can't have any of these things until I cozy up to death. Oh, boy! None of us wants to admit this, do we? But in actuality, we're acknowledging this to be true. I for one don't want to befriend my mortal archenemy (I Cor 15:26). I believe we can triumph over our enemy (Ps 41:11, 25:2)! We've let death be the 'gatekeeper' at the gates of Heaven. But Jesus already defeated death and took the keys. Death is not a gatekeeper; it's a trespasser on God's property.

But what about the verse that says we must all die?

For sure, the Bible does NOT contradict itself. So, if a passage in one part of the Bible seems to conflict with another part of the Bible, the disparity is a result of my misinterpretation of one or both of those passages. Let's look at this verse.

“And as it is **appointed for men to die once**, but after this the judgment.”
– Heb 9:27

Let me complicate this verse a little before we resolve it. If the Bible says we all have to die, what should we do about Enoch & Elijah? They **didn't die!** How do we reckon this fact with what we just read which says **everyone MUST die?**

“*And Enoch walked with God; and he was not, for God took him.*” – Gen 5:24
“**By faith Enoch was taken away so that he *did not see death.***” – Heb 11:5

“*As they were walking along and talking together, suddenly a chariot of fire and horses of fire appeared and separated the two of them, and **Elijah went up to heaven in a whirlwind.***” – II Kngs 2:11

Notice that both of them took their bodies to heaven with them. We'll talk more about that later. Moving on, what about our friends who through medical interventions were resuscitated to live longer lives and, as a result, have died more than one time? (My brother-in-law has already died twice and is still healthy and fully alive. Thank You, Father!) Or for that matter, think of the people who the disciples raised from the dead at Jesus' command (Matt 10:7-8). What about the saints who resurrected to life at Jesus' Crucifixion... how many times did they die (Matt 27:51-53)? How many deaths are required? Which death is the death that really counts? And is there a maximum limit on how many deaths are allowed? I'm sure that you can tell this is fun discourse for me.

So, is the Bible lying to us about having to die once? Did we catch it in a fallacy? Of course NOT! Then how are we to understand this conundrum? Answer: Consider Colossians 3...

“For you have died (already/past tense), *and your life is hidden with Christ in God.*” – Col 3:3

Now wait just a minute! Are you saying that I have already died? Is it possible this death with Christ has already fulfilled the necessity to die the one time that we just read about in Hebrews 9:27? I believe so!

And just for fun, let's bring Paul and Jesus into the conversation. They brazenly say that some of us **WON'T** die. What are we going to do with this!

*“I tell you a divine mystery: **not all of us will die, but we will all be transformed.**”*
– I Cor 15:51

*“... **we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Lord...**”* – I Thess 4:15

*“But I say to you truthfully, there are **some of those standing here who will not taste death until they see the kingdom of God.**”* - Lk 9:27

These are 'hard sayings' in the theologian's world. Scripture clearly says **some people will not die!** I'm going to leave this topic with a couple of options for these verses and let you grapple with the solution to this enigma.

1. Either the “coming of the Lord” occurred in that generation
2. Or there are 'Ever-living ones' still alive since Bible days

Three types of death

Again, let's reaffirm that the Bible does NOT lie! It always speaks the truth. With that fact locked in, I believe the solution to our conundrum is found in **three different types of death: 1) natural physical death and 2) spiritual eternal death of separation from God and 3) death to our old sin-nature.** Jesus accomplished a stunning escape possibility from the second death – Salvation and sonship with God! To escape the third one, we repent and receive 'regeneration' (Titus 3:5). The first one seems to be acquired by faith (Heb 11:5) and union with God (Gen 5:24). In all of these, by faith we enter into the benefit that Jesus accomplished for us at the Cross and we receive the free gift as fully ours. Thank You, Jesus!

I have great news: Our prerequisite death (Heb 9:27) to enter the Heavens has already been accomplished. We are free to access all of Heaven's bounty... even immortality. Jesus paid for our ticket to get into Heaven. We accepted. The only question now is whether we will still let the natural death of our body 'assist' our entrance to Heaven... or engage our paid-for immortality inheritance by faith (Heb 11:5) and escape death (I Tim 1:10). Since we've already died once (Col 3:3) there's no further requirement to die. Now, you can freely “*go in and out and find pasture*” (Jn 10:9)! Hallelujah!

We can't pick and choose

The Word of God is our foundation. It is the solid building material of our faith-life. It is the immutable truth that transcends any other obvious contrary evidence. And if we're going to call it our foundational origin of truth, then we must commit to embracing **all of**

it. It's not acceptable to pick and choose what parts we'll believe, ignore, or cast aside. With that in mind, consider this verse...

*“For the law of the **Spirit of life** in Christ Jesus has made me **free from the law of sin and death**.” – Rms 8:2*

First of all, we see that there is a Spirit of Life. Have you ever wondered what the boundaries are for the Spirit of Life. How pervasive... how overarching... how transformative is the Spirit of Life. Is it powerful enough to override traditional religious beliefs of the past? I believe so! But now let's look at the last phrase. This Spirit of Life has made us free from what... **from the law of sin and death**. Okay. It seems that we're good with being free from the law of sin, but are we good with being free from the law of death? Have we relegated these two truths into a single fuzzy spiritualized construct? Maybe so. As a result, is it possible that we've excused ourselves from having to reckon with our freedom from the law of death? I believe that in our day, God is pulling back the curtains on this powerful truth. It's high time that we investigate and open our minds to the possibility of a life-altering revolution of our theology about death and immortality.

Gleanings from Jesus and Paul

We believe that everything that Jesus modeled for us in his life and ministry has been made available to us. As a result, whatever is true of Jesus is true of us... and even *“greater works”* (Jn 14:12). Consider what Jesus believed about His own death and life. Is this only for the Son of God or can we glean from His example and apply it to our own lives? Since He is the Pattern Son, are we to take this as our pattern?

“No one takes it from me, but I lay it down of my own accord. I have authority to lay it down and authority to take it up again. This command I received from my Father.” – Jn 10:18

So, was Jesus immortal? Yes, because the powers and influences of this world had no ability to affect the permanent expression of His physical body, or His soul, or His spirit.

Now consider apostle Paul who seemed to think that he had a choice of whether he lived or died!!! Does that grant him immortal status? I think it's possible. Listen to what he has to say about his ability to choose...

*“For to me, to live is Christ, and to die is gain. But if I go on living in the body, this will mean fruitful labor for me. **So, what shall I choose?**” “... I know that I shall remain and continue with you...” – Phil 1:21, 25*

I'd say this is fairly compelling evidence of Paul's immortality? In the matter of being stoned to death, it sounds like he manifested the same power over his own untimely death that Jesus manifested over His. Paul raised himself up from the dead, just like Jesus. How many times did Paul manifest immortality? This is startling!

1. After the angry mob stoned him to death and dragged him outside the city, he **“picked himself up** and walked back into the city” (Acts 14:19-20)
2. Couldn't be killed by **three beatings with rods** (II Cor 11:25)
3. Outlived **three shipwrecks** (II Cor 11:25)

4. Survived **drifting at sea** for a day and night (II Cor 11:25)
5. Didn't die from the **bite of a poisonous viper** (Acts 28:3-5)

So, we have indicators of immortality that may not fit the classical expectations of immortality. There may be various expressions or modes of immortality.

Modes of immortality

Here's my perspective on what I call the 'modes of immortality.' Let's look a few...

1. **Immunity from sickness, disease, or accident as the cause of death**
Manifests God's Divine care over our lives
2. **Voluntarily 'give up the ghost' when we finish our 'scroll'**
Jesus - *"into your hands I commend my spirit"* – Lk 23:46
Manifests our yieldedness to His Lordship
3. **No untimely death that doesn't serve Kingdom purposes** (Jesus' death)
Manifests God's sovereign oversight over our lives
4. **Dying and raising up our own body from the dead** (Jesus and Paul)
Manifests the power of rhema (Jn 10:18)
5. **Being 'taken up' like Enoch and Elijah**
Manifests our faith (Heb 11:5, II Kng 2:9-10)
6. **Never dying - becoming an Immortal or an Ever-living one**
Manifests our one-ness and union with God while on this earth
7. **Continue life, phasing in/out of the spiritual/natural realms** (Jn 10:9)
Manifests greater ascended life realities

Physical bodies are important to God

God loves physical bodies. Holy Spirit actually lives in our physical bodies (I Cor 6:19). Even so, as we are being 'revealed' with upgraded revelation, we long to be further clothed with "new clothing" so that we're not "naked" (which is what Adam experienced after he lost his glory clothing). Here are two powerful passages...

*"Do you not know that **your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit** who is **in you**, whom you have received from God? You are not your own."* – I Cor 6:19

*"... in the belief that once we put on our new "clothing" we won't find ourselves "naked." So, while living in this "tent," we groan under its burden, **not because we want to die** but because **we want these new bodies**. We crave for all that is **mortal to be swallowed up by eternal life**. And this is no empty hope, for God himself is the one who has prepared us for this wonderful destiny. And **to confirm this promise, he has given us the Holy Spirit, like an engagement ring, as a guarantee.**"* – II Cor 5:3-5 (TPT)

*"Behold, I tell you a mystery: **We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed--** in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. **For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.**"* – I Cor 15:51-53

Did you see that Paul said not everyone will sleep (die), but everyone will be changed! This is big! So it's possible for this mortal body to put on incorruption (Jesus did that on the Mt of Transfiguration and after His resurrection). He modeled how to go in and out of the 'glory clothing mode,' And He could appear in different forms (Mk 16:12), appear

and disappear, move through walls, eat or not eat, be physical or ethereal. All of these are expressions of transfiguration and immortality. Paul reaffirms this is **NOT about wanting to die** so we can get new clothes! **We “do not want to die”... Jesus already did that for us.** Rather, we want to put on the “new body” that will better enable us to experience the Heavenly realms and enter one of the above **modes of immortality** and eternal life.

Some have posited that a person has to ‘shed’ this body before we can go to Heaven. But we have compelling evidence that presses us to rethink this idea. Remember that Jesus came back to get His body... and then He literally took His body to Heaven when He ascended into Heaven the last time (Acts 1:9-11). We believe that Enoch and Elijah took their bodies to Heaven. Elisha gave us his first-hand account (II Kngs 2:11-12).

Okay, so how do I do this?

Paul says there is an intentionality that is helpful... maybe even necessary... in order to walk into our Father’s inheritance for us. He describes it as “*apprehending that for which we’ve been apprehended*” (Phil 3:12). Here are a few ways to apprehend...

1. Simply believe – Matt 9:28 (be childlike)
2. Have the faith OF God – Mk 11:22 YLT (no ‘sweat’ required or allowed)
3. Live simply – I Tim 6:6 (be content)
4. Forgive – Matt 6:14 (frees the soul)
5. Get hungry, stay hungry – Matt 5:6 (*Blessed are those who hunger...*)
6. Get revealed – Matt 4:4 (can’t live without rhema)
7. Get a renewed mind – Rms 12:2 (new minds lead to transfiguration)

The grave still stings

I fully understand that the grave does not affect our eternal soul, but it surely affects our physical body! I know very few people who are eager to physically die. Most want to continue to live. The fact is that without our permission, the grave still violently exerts its power over mankind. Remember that in I Corinthians 15:51, Paul said, “*Not all will sleep (die)...*” I believe there still remains a **reality of incorruptibility in this life.**

*So, when **this corruptible has put on incorruption**, and this mortal has put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written: “Death is swallowed up in victory.” “O Death, **where is your sting?** O Hades, where is your victory?” The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.”*
– I Cor 15:54-55

Thank God for eternal life that transcends the intentions of the grave, but the **grave still leaves its sting on all of earth’s inhabitants.** It seems to me that God is telegraphing that He wants to clothe us with immortality which will by definition, exalt us above the violent invasion and sting of the grave. I believe there is more gold to be mined out of this passage than traditional religion has allowed. Amen!

Creation believes in us more than we do

This powerful passage in Romans 8 holds a tantalizing blueprint reality before us. It’s both stunning and inspiring that Creation knows more about us than most of us know about ourselves. In fact, Creation is partnering with God on our behalf until we come into our full inheritance, so that we can **set Creation free** into that same freedom.

*“For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the **glory which shall be revealed in us**. For the earnest expectation of the **creation eagerly waits for the revealing of the sons of God**. For the creation was subjected to futility, not willingly, but because of Him who subjected it in hope; because the creation itself also will be **delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God**. For we know that the whole creation groans and labors with birth pangs together until now. Not only that, but **we also who have the first fruits of the Spirit**, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, **eagerly waiting for the adoption, the redemption of our body**. For we were **saved in this hope**, but hope that is seen is not hope; for why does one still hope for what he sees? But if **we hope for what we do not see, we eagerly wait for it with perseverance**.*

– Rms 8:23-25

I believe this passage has more revelation in it than anyone has fully realized. Several significant things stand out to me...

1. If dying and getting a glorified body is what sets Creation free into the ‘glorious liberty of the saints,’ then **why don’t we see glorified Creation manifested** each time a saint dies?
2. There is a glory and liberty that awaits us still to this day. It will be so stunning that not only will we be transformed, but Creation will also! Creation longs for the **righteous governance of these manifested sons of God**.
3. Both Creation and we groan eagerly together for the **adoption and redemption of our bodies**. In fact, this is ‘**the hope we were saved for**’! This is the big enchilada!
4. Our adoption, redemption, and glorious liberty will usher us into a brand-new reality that will make life, as we’ve known it, antiquated and so ‘yesterday!’ **Life thereafter will be measured as pre or post GLORIOUS LIBERATION!**
5. **Then**, is when the sting of death will be nullified – I Cor 15:54

I’d love to camp out here a while and unpack more, but we’ve got to move on. We’ll pick this up again and unpack it further in ALSC L3 S12.

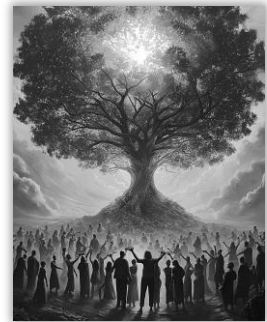
Eat and drink Life to ourselves

Jesus said that there is a way to eat and drink judgment to ourselves. He also said there is a way to eat and drink Life to ourselves.

*“For those who eat and drink without discerning the body of Christ **eat and drink judgment on themselves**.” – I Cor 11:29*

*“This is the bread that came down from heaven. Your ancestors ate manna and died, but **whoever feeds on this bread will live forever**.” – Jn 6:58*

So, as we rightly ‘discern the body of Christ,’ we eat and drink Life to our ourselves. Remember that the **“Life is in the blood”** (Lev 17:11). So, every time we engage in times of communion, by faith we receive the Life that is in the blood of Jesus. This Life infuses our beings and cancels the memory of death that has been recorded in our natural cells. The eternal DNA of the Last Adam reverses the first Adam’s programmed death sentence that was encoded in our bodies. Instead, this **Holy Meal awakens our ‘glorious liberty,’ redemption of our body, renewal of our youth, and life unto everlasting.**



In addition, since we’ve been relocated into the Heavens now, we can actually eat of the Tree of Life that was fully accessible to Adam and Eve (Gen 2:16). After they sinned, God restricted them from eating of the Tree lest they live forever in their fallen state (Gen 3:22). But thank God, Jesus reestablished our righteousness and He raised us up and seated us with Himself in the Heavens (Eph 2:6). So now, in our Heavenly travels, a frequent visit to eat of the Tree of Life is allowed and advised.

What about healthy diet?

Speaking of eating, can we live forever by eating a healthier diet? Remember that at the cellular level, every single thing that we eat is, in itself, programmed to die. It will decay and rot away. Is it possible for atoms and molecules that are programmed to die to give us eternal life? I doubt it. Although a healthy diet is still highly advisable over an unhealthy diet (An unhealthy diet might short-circuit God’s intention for our life.), it’s impossible for a diet solely derived from this world to give us the ultimate victory over death.

Sickness is death in process

Sickness is just unfinished death. What a rude thought! But actually, as we’ll read shortly, all of our Adamic cells in our body have been programmed to die. Death has tried to perpetrate itself on us in violent ways... trying to steal and destroy the new creation realities that God has intended to be our inheritance. Check out Michael King’s commentary on the insidious process of sickness and death...

John G. Lake explained sickness as incipient death – which just means that it is a condition leading to death. It is literally impossible to die if your body isn’t sick or injured in some way because sickness is simply death that hasn’t finished its work yet. No, really, it’s true. Consider this: **When the life of God is more powerfully at work in someone’s body than death is, the individual will receive healing and increased vitality.** If the power of death is at work in someone’s body greater than God’s healing power, he or she will get sick, grow old and die. **If the power of God is residing in our bodies and truly overcoming the power of death, it is impossible to die.** If we die, it means that whether we have a diagnosable disease or not, our bodies were in a state of disease... general disrepair that led to them eventually failing on us and ejecting our spirits. Even in the case of traumatic deaths, this issue of disrepair-leading-to-failure remains true. Raising the dead is entirely pointless in a world where everyone is fated to die, and healing the sick seems somewhat silly too if the goal and expectation is for the body to wear out and die as well... all so we can

be with God in heaven.

– *The Gospel of Life and Immortality* by Michael C. King – pg 24

If you don't mind, read that last sentence again. If death is inevitable then why would God bother with healing or resurrection from the dead? If that's the case, then it's only a temporary reprieve. If death is so good then why try to push it back a few more years? I think God is opening up something huge to us. Search it out 'noble Bereans'!

Say it with me, "Sickness and death are NOT the final statements over my future!" Paul stated earlier that it is NOT our desire to die. Rather, we want to live ascended life realities so effectively that earthly norms are overcome by Heavenly design! Now let's take a deeper look into exchanging the record of death for the record of life!

Voiding the record of death

All humans are 'sons of Adam.' Part of the consequence of Adam's original Fall was that when he sinned, he reaped the Curse which was, "*In the day that you eat of it (the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil), you will surely die*" (Gen 2:17). Since then, the Curse has been passed down through all generations, even to us. As a result, we've inherited the 'record of death' in each of our mortal physical cells. This is inescapable... **UNLESS or UNTIL we become a new creation. And I have good news!**

"Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new" – II Cor 5:17

When you became a son or daughter of God at Salvation, you became a new creation. The Greek word from which we get "new creation" is **kainos**. *Kainos* means that you're not just a better person, but rather, you're a new species! You became a completely different species than you were before you were saved. **Instead of being born of Adam, you are now born of God.**

*"But to all who did receive Him, to those who believed in His name, He gave the right to become children of God... **children born not of blood, nor of the desire or will of man, but born of God.**" – I Jn 1:12-13*

So, how do we access the benefits and realities of being a new species. A huge part of it is 'by faith.' We simply believe the Word of God and accept and embrace what He says. But another aspect of entering into our new creation realities is by agreeing with God in our speech. Why is this so important? Because...

Beliefs create thoughts... Thoughts create words... Words create worlds!

Here's a Scripture to back this up.

***"Death and life are in the power of the tongue, and those who love it will eat its fruit."** – Prov 18:21*

Which type of fruit do you intend to eat? If we are wise, we'll speak in ways that yield good fruit. Earlier in this Session we said we were going to highlight some of our

speech patterns that release and empower Adam's curse. Here are a few life-negating examples...

"I'll do that till my dying day."

"... till my last breath."

"I swear and hope to die."

"We're all gonna die someday."

"Only thing you can't avoid: death and taxes."

"You'll catch your death of pneumonia."

"I'm getting older... I'm losing my eyesight, mobility, memory."

**Beliefs create thoughts
Thoughts create words
Words create worlds**

Remember, "*As a man thinks in his heart so is he*" (Prov 23:7). If we speak these socially acceptable phrases, each of them has its own power leading to negative consequence. It's obvious that we've been programmed unknowingly to propagate Adam's death sentence. But that is changing NOW! We're escaping Adam's death sentence and moving into our new creation realities. The following activation is just one of the ways you can create new realities in your physical body that are in keeping with the Word of God.

Activation

This activation is a legal proceeding. You are serving an eviction notice to the 'record of death' that has been illegally squatting in your cells. You are hereby reaffirming the ownership of the Last Adam and the infusion of His DNA into your body which is programmed for eternal life. Engage each of these life-giving statements over your body by slowly and confidently speaking with authority and calling your body into divine order.

I bless my body because you have been a great tent, a great host for my soul and my spirit. Thank you! You've been amazing in your service to me. I'm very grateful. For the most part, you've hosted me through my life with great health. You've been a great host for Holy Spirit, too! I bless you to begin to get younger and younger and younger... that you will increase in strength because "*they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength.*" I bless the old cell structures that still have some memory in them that would lead towards death or demise... I bless those cells to be replaced with new cells that are bathed with the law of the Spirit of life and the Word of God that says anyone who is in Christ "*will never die*"... and "*will have everlasting life.*" My body, I bless you to live as long as my spirit man lives – forever! Begin to receive this right now. It's time for you to come into fresh new realities. We're going to raise a new standard and establish new pathways for people to walk in. I notify you and charge you, my body, to be responsive and obedient as Holy Spirit invites me into many things beyond the natural laws of physics. You will be a great partner and servant!

Wherever there is sickness, brokenness, ailment, or disease, I bless those areas with this amazing conduit which flows with Heaven's realities from Holy Spirit through my spirit, through my soul, and into my body. You will be a great receiver of the Divine flow and will manifest Heaven's divine order in full health and wholeness.

Thank you, Lord, for this divine order. My triune self... body, soul, and spirit... is coming into alignment with Your Triune being... Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. I'm coming into proper order in my being so I can flow in unrestricted harmony with You.

And I'm also fulfilling the alignment that Jesus longed for in John 17, when He prayed that You and I would be one, homogenized together, with no difference between us... me in You and You in me. Thank You, Father, for leading me, entreating me, and empowering me to come into this reality. Amen... so be it!

For a more comprehensive prayer over your 3-part being, click on the 'Alignment prayer'. (See Resources)

Sum it up

To be transparent with you, immortality is a little beyond the capacity of my current faith muscle. But I believe it's well within my faith potential **as I continue to exercise**. Exercise is so important to me that I have created a 10-year workout regimen for myself (see Ascension unto Governance below). **It's imperative that we develop our faith muscle** in order to embrace and walk into all of God's timely destiny. Remember: Since the Israelites didn't develop their faith-muscle they **weren't able to believe** for their Promised Land... as a result they **died in the wilderness**. We're growing significantly in many 'above the line' realities... and each one of those new frontier trophies first presented itself as a faith opportunity. We're 'lightyears' beyond where we were just a few years ago. My point is that our workout regimen is coming along very well. In fact, I've grown more spiritually in recent years than ever before in my life. It's time to intentionally commit to stay in the faith workout gym. God has big plans for you and He's going to need you to live a really long time. If you care to, declare with me, "The last enemy – death – will be vanquished in my generation." Can I hear an Amen?!

Resources

Articles

Life and immortality

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-17i>

What if you don't have to die?

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-Gb>

Alignment of our triune self with our Triune God

<https://tinyurl.com/yneectb9>

Bob Jones 100-year prophecy

<https://tinyurl.com/5n964hbv>

Ascension unto Governance - 'Roadmap' for next 10 years

<https://tinyurl.com/5adc65r8>

Videos

Living above the sun – reaching for immortality

https://youtu.be/G3E3q_3iSel

Transfiguration, modes of immortality and incorruptibility

<https://youtu.be/5wUcAGMXTh4>

Bob Jones 100-year prophecy

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xXZ22oVNk2I>

Kim Clement – You are the generation that will defy death

<https://www.youtube.com/shorts/aqaFLMOMyTY>

Books

Deathless – by Tommy Miller

The Immortal You – by Luke Agee

Immortality, Inc – by Chip Walter

The Gospel of Life and Immortality – by Michael C. King

The Mystery of the Maharishi of Mt Kailash – by Bernhard Koch



Ascended Life Study Course

ALSC L2 – Expanded Inheritance

Session 12 – Abiding in love

Growing in love – Governing in love

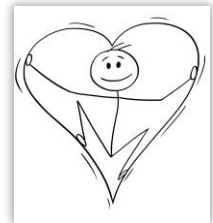
Wild, wild ride

Are we having fun yet? My wife Debbie (God bless her), loves roller coasters and spinning rides. But oh boy, about two dips or three spins on one of those rides messes me up for the rest of the day. So, I get it, this wild, wild ride may be a little much for some. Just don't throw out the baby with the bath water. Some things just take time.

Of course, there are some doctrines and beliefs 'out there' in the 'mystic' circles that are simply contrary to Scripture, so we have to establish some definitive lines that we'll not cross. There are other Kingdom doctrines which came to us little by little... we accepted them in installments. Consider your experience with: getting saved, receiving the Baptism of the Holy Spirit, praying for healing, learning to prophesy, etc. Most people grew to believe in these dynamic doctrines on an incremental basis. Let's see if I can incrementally build some Biblical doctrine and sound wisdom for our next topic.

Abiding in love

In Session 12, I we're opening up two aspects of love



1. Growing in our capacity to love

- a. Our capacity to love is small and narrow in the beginning.
- b. To our delight we find our ability to love expands.
- c. We're surprised how diverse and comprehensive our love can become.

2. Learning to govern in love

- a. Righteous authority feels genuine when love is the origin and vehicle.
- b. Hearts respond better when they know they are loved.
- c. Our faith is activated and proven when it works by love.
- d. Governance is most effective when it's grounded in love.

Love is the answer

Almost every human heart and soul will respond better when they feel loved. This is universal. It's built into our very essence. I believe this is an innate response which happens when we recognize that God (who is Love) is speaking through someone or some circumstance. It's the 'Daddy-syndrome.' Everyone wants to be loved by their daddy. So, when we carry Daddy's presence well and give Him away well, the scales of favor are already tipped in our direction because people's hearts are already predispositioned to want His love. Funny how God made it easy for us to be effective and successful if we just do it His way.

*“There is **no fear in love**; but **perfect love casts out fear**, because fear involves torment. But he who fears has not been made perfect in love.” – I Jn 4:18*

We can only **have true Godly authority** over people or things **IF** we have Godly love for them. It’s true that we **can have** fleshly power or influence over people and things **without** Godly love, but that’s an outworking of carnal concepts and worldly mindsets. Wise leaders already know and practice the dynamics of love, because it makes the delivery of their message so much more easily received and effective. You may be interested in one of my blog posts entitled, ‘*A Good Leader Must Be a Student of the Heart*’ which explains in more detail some of the important dynamics of engaging on the heart level (See Resources).

Personal story

Case in point... one dark night I was walking on my prayer trail and I met a 43-year-old man. It had not escaped my attention that he had been loitering and had a backpack and a high-powered flashlight. It was possible that he was up to no good. But I felt a lot of grace and so I struck up a conversation and he quickly presented himself as a tough guy with a lot of ‘big talk.’ Early on, I began to actively ‘emanate’ spirit life literally from my spirit to him. He said he had been a millionaire a couple of times and was now poor again. He was afraid of the dark and filled with many fears in this life. A few years earlier he had tried to kill himself because he was bitter. God miraculously spared his life... which made him even more mad at God. Now he was very alone. I had unusual grace to show love and speak value into him. I prayed for him and he began to cry. The ‘little boy’ who just needed someone to love him began to emerge. By the end, he was openly crying and was profusely appreciative of our short conversation. All because someone took the time to overlook his ‘tough guy’ persona and show him some love. Love opened the door!

Love is the way

Our engagement with our world around us must be oriented solidly in real love and compassion for those we encounter... that is, if we want to positively impact them for the Kingdom of Heaven. And in like manner, our engagement with Heavenly entities must be anchored in love for our Father, **first of all**... and then love for all of His Creation which He called “Good” when He created it. Here are a couple of reminders about love...

*“The **one who does not love does not know God**, because **God is love**.”
– I Jn 4:8*

*“For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision has any value. **The only thing that counts is faith expressing itself through love**.” – Gal 5:6*

As we grow and mature in understanding, experience, and skills in these Heavenly ways, we must be grounded in love with God and man... and with Heavenly hosts.

Now I’m going to shift our focus of **growing in love** to **governing in love**. First, we’ll present the enlarging of our hearts to encompass Heavenly hosts, then we’ll address interactions with these wonderful Heavenly assets.

A large door has opened

God has opened a large door for us... into the Heavens! The amount of door opening that we can experience generally seems to be tied to our maturing growth... in other words, when He knows we're ready for more. I fully expect experiences and encounters with the Heavenly hosts to increase. They already have! We identified some of these Heavenly beings in ALSC L1 S5. Here is a list of a few possibilities: **Father, Jesus in all of His expressed forms, Holy Spirit, 4 Living Creatures, 24 Elders, Virtues, Elohim, Wheels within Wheels, Thrones, Powers, Principalities, Dominions, Watchers, angels of various hierarchy: Seraphim, Archangels, Cherubim, Ophanim, and saints from every tongue, tribe, kindred and nation.**

Wow! That's quite a roster of Heavenly entities. And although I don't know if it is Father's design for us to integrate with ALL of these entities, I'm confident that several of them are to be our first-tier partners. I believe that it is Father's design that we become very skilled at **partnering with our Heavenly 'family'** – at least, all those who He has deemed right and timely for us. Happy learning!

Redeemed

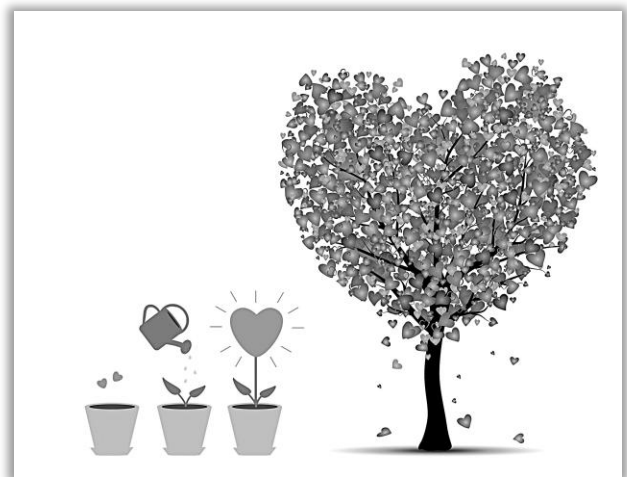
Let's establish a very critical fact for the record: **The saints are created and redeemed... all other various Heavenly hosts are only created... NOT redeemed.** This fact alone sets us in a uniquely favorable position over all other Heavenly entities. So, when we use the term '**Heavenly family**,' it is **NOT** because we're all of the same species, but rather because we have the same Lord of Hosts. He created all of the different Heavenly species and we ALL get our identity from Him and from His name.

*"... for this reason, I kneel before the Father, from whom **every family in heaven and on earth** derives its name." – Eph 3:14-15*

*"And one cried to another and said: **'Holy, holy, holy is the Lord of hosts; The whole earth is full of His glory!'**" – Isa 6:3*

As we become aware that interactions with Heavenly hosts are possible, it may take us a while to come to terms with this exciting by edgy idea. We rightfully wonder if it is in the Word of God. But as soon as we truly see it in His Word, our hearts enlarge to encompass that next scope of territory. There's almost an "I knew it! There IS more!" response. And the surprising thing is, we find that we're able to **continue to love God** first and foremost... **while also learning to love all those** who Father gives to us as Heavenly resources and partners.

By now, I imagine that you're becoming comfortable with believing that we've crossed a threshold into the 'Age of God.' We find that even in the early stages of this new age, God is beginning to open up the Heavens *en masse* to His people. I understand that the concern of many is that we might somehow compromise the sanctity, supremacy, and deity of God in our lives. We might somehow water down our devotion that is rightfully His by giving it to someone



else. With that concern in mind, let me lay out a very practical example of how our hearts are able to grow in love without compromising any original values.

A little child's love expands

Let's start with a child. When a baby is born, they only have 'love' for Momma. But watch the progression as their love begins to expand to include more people... something like this...

Mother > Father > Grandparents > Siblings > Friends > Teachers > BFF's > Bosses > Associates > Marriage spouse > Children > Grandchildren > Spiritual children > etc.

In the beginning that baby was only capable of loving one person, but their love capacity quickly and automatically expands to include more and more people. It was a natural process and with minimal stress. How is that possible? And did anyone ever wonder what Momma is going to think about this child sharing their love with others besides her? Is Momma okay with that? Will she get shortchanged with the love that is rightfully hers?

Obviously, Momma is familiar and embracing of this expansion-of-love dynamic. In fact, Momma encourages this growth by bringing more and more people into her child's life. Is she insecure about her child sharing their love with others? No! This is the normal pattern of life. Our increasing capacity to love is evidence of normal healthy growth.

***"May the Lord make your love for one another and for all people grow and overflow, just as our love for you overflows."** – 1 Thess 3:12*

Each new person in our life awakens a new kind of love for that person. Mother knew this would happen. If she does her job well, the place of honor and deep affection the child has for her **will never end**. We could humorously say that child will never forget the term 'umbilical cord'! Even when new levels of love for spouse or children are awakened in the heart of the person, love and honor for Momma will never be jeopardized.

Interestingly, our love at each level of maturity seems to be so all consuming. How could I love more? But as if by osmosis, our love expanded to encompass much more than we ever thought possible.

Expanding love for Heavenly beings

I believe that this same expansion-of-love dynamic is to be embraced as we're introduced to new Heavenly beings. Each new being awakens a unique love, respect, or admiration as we discover their righteous placements and functions in our lives. Father ordained this. But, our superior love for the God-Head never ends. In fact, it only deepens as we realize that integrating with these new Heavenly beings was Father's idea and His way of enhancing and empowering us all. What a God!!



Overcoming fear of the unknown

I'm aware that when we talk about engaging with other Heavenly entities and participation with them, there may be a knee-jerk reaction, especially if that person hasn't sincerely processed what the Word of God says about this concept. Much of the dogma of religion has told us that angels and saints were off limits. I believe this sentiment largely results from three things.

1. We were too immature in our love to handle expansion
2. There has been very little Scriptural teaching or modeling of this subject.
3. It wasn't yet God's timing for 'wholesale' revelation of the Heavenly realms.

As we grow in our understanding, let me offer another reminder that all the entities of Heaven and earth are named after our Father.

*“... for this reason, I bow my knees before the Father, from **whom every family in heaven and on earth derives its name.**” – Eph 3:14-15*

The sheer fact that we're invited through the large Door (Jn 10:9) into the Heavens is reason enough to expect that we're also invited to become familiar with our larger 'family' of God. And if we embrace Hebrews 12:22 seriously, we find that it places us squarely in the middle of Father's larger Heavenly family – **right now**. I'm sure there are still some lingering jitters about this subject, so let's look at a few Biblical precedents...

Biblical interactions with Heavenly hosts

1. Elisha prayed for his servant's eyes to be opened to see angels (II Kgs 6:17).
2. It was an angel that said 'do not worship angels' (Rev 22:8-9).
3. There is no Biblical record of anyone ever worshipping an angel.
4. Hundreds of Biblical references about angels – only one about pastors.
5. Jesus is the Pattern Son and he interacted with angels (Matt 4:11, Lk 22:43).
6. Proactively engage with the unseen realm (Rom 8:5-6, Col 3:1-3, II Cor 4:18).
7. No Scripture prohibits talking with or initiating conversations with angels.
8. We can initiate casting out demons – but can't initiate or talk with angels?
 - a. We're told to resist the devil who is a fallen angel (Jms 4:7).
 - b. Jesus conversed with the devil who is a fallen angel (Matt 4:1-11).
9. Zechariah initiated extensive conversations with **angels and men** in Heaven.
 - a. Zechariah received unusual commendation from God (Zech 3:7).
 - b. Will govern God's house and have free-access with those in it (Zech 3:7).
10. Daniel, John, Abraham & Lot initiated conversations with angels.
11. Manoah, Mary and Jacob engaged in deep conversation with angels.
12. Jesus talked with saints (Lk 9:30-31).

These Scriptures and others similar, make a compelling argument that religion's taboo against engaging the Heavenly hosts is misguided and ungrounded at best and possibly antithetical to our Father's intentions.

Paul's 3rd Heaven experience

Why couldn't Paul talk about his 3rd Heaven experience? Some might say that this is proof that Heavenly things are a 'no-go' zone and we shouldn't have desire to know or talk about these things. I feel this would be an incorrect take-away. Let's unpack it...

*“It is doubtless not profitable for me to boast. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord: I know a man in Christ who fourteen years ago—whether in the body I do not know, or whether out of the body I do not know, God knows—such a one was **caught up to the third heaven**. And I know such a man—whether in the body or out of the body I do not know, God knows—how he was*

caught up into Paradise and heard inexpressible words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.” – II Cor 12:1-4

There were others in Scripture who had fantastical Heavenly experiences. So, why wasn't he able to talk about it? Are any of the following reasons legitimate?

1. God made a mistake and let Paul see something he shouldn't have?
2. It's just too weird... or too wonderful for the common man?
3. God is a respecter of persons so that only Paul could view these things?
4. This part of Scripture is not profitable for us? – II Tim 3:16

Obviously, these are not accurate reasons. Remember: All Scripture is written as an example for our instruction, so what can we learn from this **seemingly 'no-go' zone**? We know that God didn't make a mistake. And Paul was a man just like us. But there are two things that come to mind that may help this verse make better sense. If we look at the Greek word (*exon*) which is rendered '**unlawful**', it also has several other meanings; **not permitted** and **not possible**. 'Not lawful' sounds like a law has been imposed over this 'no-go' zone. I don't think this is correct. But what if the phrase immediately before it - "**inexpressible words**" - gives us a strong clue. If he saw something that has no earthly comparison or parallel, how would he describe it? I believe Paul saw something that he could find no words to describe it. He was left at a loss for words... it was '**not possible**' (*exon*) for him to utter a description.

This seems a more reasonable take away. But there may be another factor that complicates the interpretation of this passage. IF it wasn't lawful for Paul to speak about it, the question is "Why?" Here may be a strong reason.

Remember, Jesus told us that He didn't have any place to rest His "head"(ship) – Matt 8:20. Why? Because His body (the Church) was too embryonic. It was too infantile to embrace His headship. SO... as a result of the immaturity of His people He refrained from saying and doing everything that He could have. Here are a few verses that support this idea.

*"If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, **how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things?**"* – Jn 3:12

*"I have many **more things to say** to you, but you **cannot bear them at the present time.**"* – Jn 16:12

"None of the rulers of this age understood it, for if they had, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory." – I Cor 2:8

First, Jesus willingly restrained Himself because of the people's lack of maturity. He knew people weren't able to comprehend what He wanted to say without them succumbing to unbelief or worse yet, becoming resistant to Him. Second, He didn't do what He could have done because He would have 'tipped His hand' about His true and full identity... and then the rulers wouldn't have crucified Him. He was respecting the strategic Kingdom purpose at hand. So, Jesus restrained Himself based on 1) **their immaturity** and on 2) **Father's higher purpose**.

So, what if Paul's experience was legit, it just wasn't timely to speak about it? He could hint at Heavenly things so that we could have hope that when we mature sufficiently, we would also be allowed to know these fantastical things which surpass earthly words. I

believe strongly that this is the right perspective and that we live in that very day when God is opening up Heaven and some of His 'larger family' to His people!

Relationship and appreciation

As our integration with Heavenly hosts increases, it is without question that our hearts will experience awakened appreciation for our partners. The trophies on the mantel of our memory will remind us of the benefits of these partnerships. Each testimony created and retold will anchor our gratitude to our Father for inviting us into integration with His larger family.

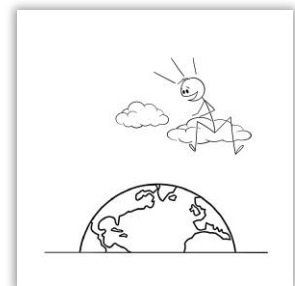
Although what I'm about to say may not be expressly anchored in Scripture, I believe that our **acknowledgment and appreciation of the Heavenly hosts motivates them to rejoice and rally to our cause**. Without question, we know that Father is moved by our words, devotion, and actions. And we know that we are moved by the same. Why would His larger family be any different? So, when you're engaging the Heavenly realms, ask Father how love can enter the dynamics of your interactions. I believe you will be surprised. This personal story is a case in point...

Personal story: Love for Creation

The objective of this story is learning to engage with Creation in a grateful partnership frame of mind, as opposed to a heartless dictatorial mode. Most of our past interactions with weather consist of stern edicts from a sterile matter-of-fact mindset.

It had been very dry in southern Kansas City and we had missed two significant rain weather systems which slid by us on the north side of the city. The forecast was for another rainy system to come by. At around 10:30 that evening I heard thunder and saw lightning. I walked out into my yard and realized the rain was sliding by the south side of KC. It was going to miss us. I felt a lot of grace and rhema to engage this weather system.

I remembered that everything God made, He called 'Good'... and so if I want to be in sync with God, I must call it good, also. I also remembered that Creation is groaning in eager expectation for the sons of God to be manifest on the earth. That system has been groaning for me! It struck me quite strongly that if it has been 'working' on my behalf, then I should at least give it respect... and if possible, find a way to have a loving and appreciative interaction with it.



So, I thanked this system for bringing rain to countless farmers in that region. I blessed the impact it was having on those crops!

Then I ascended to the 'seat of government' **over the system**

(My weather radar app on my phone helped me to visualize my ascended place of looking down upon the system.) Again, I blessed that system and called it to extend an 'arm' of weather to the north, up over Kansas City. I could 'see' it with the 'eyes of my heart.' I felt fully engaged and empowered by rhema. Shortly thereafter, I went to bed. Twice in the middle of the night I was awakened by thunder and the sound of rain on my deck. I smiled even in my half-sleep state. The next day a much-needed gentle rain continued until mid-afternoon. Thank You, Father!

I am quite motivated to learn the ways of Heaven in these matters. If 'God is love' and

'faith works by love,' then how can I increasingly be anchored and motivated by love in my interactions with God's Kingdom... which includes Creation?

I have been reminded that not all weather is 'kind and beneficial.' It's true, some weather is destructive. Let me present an idea. If you and I are the rightful delegated authority over Creation... and if we haven't exercised any governance over Creation, or worse yet, if we have not adjudicated righteously... then that part of Creation hasn't been given any Godly boundaries and so, it may be throwing an unruly-child 'tantrum.' Maybe Creation's tantrum isn't too much different from how a kid can create mayhem in a home if Mommy and Daddy haven't consistently and lovingly established acceptable boundaries and modes of decorum. It's possible that adverse weather may need to be arrested by 'tough love'... just like that unruly child. It just needs correction and loving redirection.

Consider Jesus in the boat when the disciples thought the storm was going to take them to the bottom of the lake. Can you imagine a response from Jesus like this? He turned to talk to the storm, "Oh... now look what you've done. You've made my immature buddies afraid. You're out of bounds today, and no one has been exercising their righteous dominion over you, so this is what's going to happen now..."

*"And He awoke and **rebuked the wind and said to the sea, "Peace! Be still!"** And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. He said to them, "Why are you so afraid? Have you still no faith?"* – Mk 4:39-40

Yes, He arrested the 'unruly child's' out-of-bounds behavior. But then notice that Jesus spoke *"Peace, be still"* to the storm. 'Little Johnny's' unacceptable behavior just met the One who made it and the One who called it 'Good.' This is no different from a loving parent. And even in the abrupt arrest by Jesus, Creation was shown the acceptable behavior... and it obeyed. Hmmm. A lesson for families... AND for Heavenly governance.

Food for thought

Jesus actually charged them later in His ministry to preach to **every creature**... or to **all creation** – depending on which Bible version you read. The Greek word is *ktisei* which means **original formation**.

"And He said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to all creation." – Mk 16:15

Jesus is the Word. Did He bring the Word to Creation in the stormy episode? Yes! He brought it into subjection and harmony with a superior design. So, to speak (yay preach) the gospel to **creation** and **creatures** is definitely within our scope. In fact, this charge of governance is printed in RED in my Bible. We're going to learn much more about this.

One more thing

Did you notice how Jesus chided the disciples for their lack of faith? This begs for so much more elaboration, but we have to move on. Let's suffice it to say, we have lots of room to grow in our understanding of governance over Creation.

Activation

In this activation, we want to love our soul and body so much (Eph 5:29) that we're able to bring them into the Heavenly places where our spirit dwells continually. (And yes, this is possible... Enoch and Elijah took their mortal bodies to Heaven.) So, with sincere affection for our soul and our body we're going to bring them into the 'Heavenly places' with us... to drink, be refreshed, renewed, made whole, and come into unity/oneness with our spirit... and God's Spirit.

*“For our conversation is **in Heaven**; from whence also we look for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ.” – Phil 3:20 NIV*

*“So, wake up, **you living gateways!** Lift up your heads, you doorways of eternity! Welcome the King of Glory, for He is about to come through you.”
– Ps 24:7 TPT*

Ready? Here we go... You are now seated with Jesus and Father (Eph 2:6). Feel His loving arms around you. He's pulling you in close. This is home. This is where you originally started. It's also where you have learned how to be fully secure and fully alive. Slow down and let yourself appreciate this beautiful environment. Linger longer.

Now with much tender affection, 'reach back' to gently gather up your soul and bring it into this rarified atmosphere. Coach your soul to drink in the Life and Love from Father. All fears melt away, stress evaporates, contentment and security softly overtake you. You feel the River of Life flowing from the Spirit of God and through your spirit into your soul. Your soul is being renewed (Rms 12:2). You gently invite your soul to receive and respond to the Life-flow. You're having a change of mind and times of refreshing are coming from the Presence of the Lord (Acts 3:19). Go slow... give yourself as much time as is meaningful.

Then 'reach back' to lovingly gather up your body. Present your body to Father (Rms 12:1) and instruct your body to be an uninhibited happy recipient of the Life that comes from Father's gaze and Presence. Coach your body to relax. Gently and very organically let your whole being respond to this amazing moment. Take your time. Speak lovingly over your soul and body. Affirm their worth and function.

This is renewal time. This is bringing your whole 3-part being into unity with itself and with the Trinity. Romans 12:2 says this is where you get transformed... actually, transfigured (*metamorphoo*). This exercise will help to break down the strongholds of separation between Heaven and earth. With practice it will become easy to believe and see your body and soul drinking deeply of the Living atmospheres of Heaven. According to Scripture, this will lead to the renewing of your youth (Ps 103:5) and so many more practical applications such as wholeness, wellness, and insights, etc. Thank You, Father!

Sum it up

Much of what's in this session is a distillation of my life study of the heart. Sad to say, some of what I've learned is from what I've done wrong, but God is so good that He mercifully redeems us even from ourselves... which makes us love Him all the more. Can't you just see our Father's great big heart dreaming, wishing, and hoping that His favorite creation gets the message that **love sums up everything... it starts with**

love... functions by love... and ends in love. In fact, even the storied poets and philosophers of history pen their deepest summations of life with something similar to, **‘Love is what makes the world go around.’** Here are the lyrics of the chorus of one such song by England Dan and John Ford Coley, *‘Love is the Answer’* (1979).

“Light of the world, Shine on me, Love is the answer
Shine on us all, Set us free, Love is the answer”

So, whether we’re expanding our ‘tent pegs’ of love well on terra firma... or learning to govern with love in the Heavens, the overarching law of the whole Universe is love. And as to the preeminence of love, read what Paul says...

“... there are three things that remain: faith, hope, and love... yet love surpasses them all. So, above all else, let love be the beautiful prize for which you run.” – I Cor 13:12-13 TPT

Don’t forget! Love looks really good on you!

Resources

Articles

Love grows until we’re able to love Father’s whole family in Heaven and earth

<https://youtu.be/WW4UbGptrW8>

All families in Heaven and earth are named after our Father God

https://youtu.be/EI9ZhUjSw_o

A good leader must be a student of the heart

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-2F>

Videos

Learning the ways of Heaven – our expanding capacity to love

<https://youtu.be/tRZy1-SAWPs>

Partner with Creation from the seat of government after we’ve heard

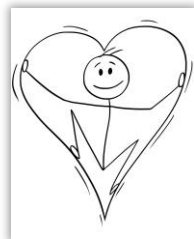
<https://youtu.be/jA15gZXKxuE>

Books

Angels: God’s Secret Agents – by Billy Graham

Heaven Awaits the Bride: A breathtaking Glimpse of Eternity

– by Anna Roundtree



Ascended Life Study Course

ALSC L2 – Expanded Inheritance

Session 13 – Stories of the Heavenly kind

Real-life accounts of spiritual blessings in the Heavenly places

True stories from the front lines

These accounts came from our ALC webpage (<https://www.alc.one/storiestoinspire>) dedicated to sharing verified stories from people I personally know and trust. Session 13 and its content are meant to be a resource to refresh your heart and mind on the practicality and relevance that ascended life realities have in our everyday life. As you read, expect Holy Spirit to prompt you with how one or more of these stories may find application in your life. More Scriptural context and setup for each of these accounts is available by clicking the 'Stories to Inspire' link at the bottom of the page. Note: Many times, hearing a testimony creates faith for it to happen again in your life. Enjoy...

Stories to Inspire

#55 - Holy Spirit and angels work together

In a recent meeting, Lindsey looked across the room and saw an angel ministering to a first-time visitor named Jamie. Lindsey went over behind Jamie and did the exact same gestures that she saw the angel doing. As Lindsey did this, Jamie began gently praying and something overcame her. She found herself praying very fast and in syllables she didn't understand. Later, on their way home, she told her husband, "I spoke in tongues this morning."

This experience was very unexpected, because we weren't focusing on Holy Spirit or speaking in tongues in the meeting. Sometime in her past she had been prayed for to receive the Baptism of the Holy Spirit but had never spoken in tongues. As she recounted the story to us, it became apparent that she was sovereignly filled with Holy Spirit. What a deal!!! A couple more interesting details: When Lindsey and the angel were ministering to Jamie, Jamie noticed that her tongue felt thicker. She never thought much about it until after the experience when she realized that God was doing something with her tongue and in her spirit at the same time. Since that time, she has experienced several unusual spiritual experiences, which she welcomes and is becoming acclimated to.

When Jamie shared her story with our group in the next meeting, she informed us that she was raised Jehovah's Witness. Later, someone encouraged her that 'Jehovah witnessed' this event.
How fun!!! – JS/MO

#54 - Red Baron angel

One Sunday I was asked to share in a beloved church that I pastored many years before. I didn't know what I was going to share that morning. God hadn't given me anything. But this situation wasn't my 'first rodeo,' so I wasn't concerned. That just meant that God had other plans. Those plans were on a 'need-to-know' basis... and I didn't need to know... yet.

The worship time was pretty stiff that morning. The worship leader tried several times to get the congregation to move into spontaneous free worship, but it just wasn't going to happen. The people were 'locked up.'

Well, I felt impressed to activate my angels to unlock the people's hearts. So, standing on the front row facing forward, I raised my hands, turned my palms backwards and made several assertive declarations of soliciting partnership with a couple of my favorite angels who help in this type of 'mission.'

As the worship leader was nearly ready to close the time of worship, she ended a song **without** any encouragement for free worship. Even the instruments were nearly quiet at that time. But a phenomenon began to happen! The people, on their own, began worshiping gently at first... then it built to a full-blown sound that was unusual by anyone's measure. It continued without ANY encouragement from any leader. And when it began to subside, the people began to speak blessings and prayers over each other from across the room. VERY UNUSUAL for any congregation, but especially this one! It was authentic and completely un-orchestrated. Well, that prompted a time of personal ministry for a few individuals at the front, during which copious tears flowed from those being prayed for and by others in the room. There was an amazing sense of His tender Presence over everything.



When this God-flow began to subside, one of the lead elders stepped up and said he had a vision earlier when the holy eruption occurred. His exact words were **“I saw a Red Baron angel zoom from the Throne”** and come into the gathering. That blessed my heart because earlier I had engaged my angels to unlock the people's hearts for worship.

When this holy flow finally settled down, they handed me the microphone at quarter till noon... with only 15 minutes to share. I took the mic and told them how God knew I would not need a message to speak today. We all laughed together at how amazing God is. He just wanted me and others to be willing spontaneous participants in His grand plan. I affirmed the people's freedom that they had experienced and blessed them like a 'grandfather' would.

After the meeting, I asked a number of people if they had ever heard this congregation worship with abandon like that before? They all said, “No!” In fact, when I asked, several people described it as **sounding like a “ROAR” in the room**. During my nearly two years of pastoring them I had never heard such an outbreak. It was a WOW moment for all of us.

Thank you, angels of God. We love your partnership. Thank you for ministering to those who inherit salvation! You are so good at fulfilling Father's desire! – MLH

Comment - This is a perfect picture of our new warfare strategy. We didn't bind, we didn't strive; we simply released our Heavenly allies to do what they do best.

#53 - You told me that in a dream!

I had never been to this church before and didn't know anyone there. I arrived very early and when I walked into the building, a lady was sitting alone on the front row. I walked up to greet her, but before I asked her name, I said, "**Do I know you? You look very familiar!**" She said her name was Josie. She asked me my name... and then said that we had never met before.

Later in the main service, as I began to share, Josie began crying. I asked her why? In front of everyone, she declared, "Because you came to me in my dream two nights ago and said these very words." Later still, as I continued sharing, she experienced another wave of tears. I inquired again what was happening with her. Overwhelmed, she said, "You said ALL of this two nights ago in my dream." What a confirmation!

Remember, when I first walked into the room that evening? Josie was the first person I met... and I asked her if we had met before because she looked VERY familiar. We had never met each other before that evening - except in her dream. This is one of several 'signs' I want to **precede** my ministry! – MLH

#52 – Where, Oh where is my passport?

Part 1 – While visiting our friend's home, Heather informed us that her family had searched every nook and cranny in their house to try to find her daughter's passport which she would need 2 days later for immigration proceedings. Heather asked if we'd pray that they would find the passport. We said, "Yes."

While there, we shared angel stories and led them in an angel activation to meet their angels. Before we left, we all agreed in prayer, soliciting angelic help to find the passport.

We also 'relocated' to the Throne (where we're seated with Jesus) and from that Heavenly vantage point, we looked down into their home and asked Holy Spirit to help us 'see' where the passport was. A couple of us saw an out-of-the-way place where there was a dark colored zippered pouch/purse and inside was the passport.

Well, after we left, Heather texted, "I remembered seeing a pencil case in a file folder." When she looked in between the folders, she found a dark colored pouch with zippers. Upon unzipping



the pouch, she found the passport inside.

Heather texted, “We are supa blessed!!! I had seen that pencil case in a file folder but never imagined someone had stuck Izzy’s passport in it randomly, as that was something we just never did. THANK GOD He showed up... and brought you guys! You guys’ encouragement was Super encouraging and much needed. We are more desperate for more of Heaven, more of His kingdom as a result!”

Angelic help and a much better Heavenly perspective settled the issue without any further duress or stress!!! Thank you, our Father! – HL/HL

Addendum part 2 – Lost passport revealed

About two weeks later, I was telling this story to a man who also lost his passport. While I was talking about looking down from Heaven and asking Holy Spirit to highlight the passport, he said that he was taken to the Throne. When he looked down into his home, he saw his lost passport sitting on or beside his home safe. The safe was on a shelf higher than his head... so it had been out of normal view. When we went to look, the passport was exactly where he saw it earlier. Here is the picture of its location... another example of the power of the testimony!!! – MLH



Addendum part 3 – We lost our passport, too!

A few months later I was sharing this story at a men’s retreat when one of the guys blurted out, “Do you know about my situation? Have you talked to anyone about me?” Of course, I hadn’t. He proceeded to say that his wife lost her passport and they had search everywhere... many times... but couldn’t find it. So, we all prayed that he would find it... and here are the pictures he sent sometime later. They found it in a safe where they had looked before, but somehow... it just showed up. 😊 The story lives on. Fun stuff. – MLH



Addendum part 4 – “Where’s my pearl earring?”

I listened to testimonies of people having assistance from angels finding their lost passports. I prayed, “If those testimonies were really real, I’d love to find my pearl earring that I lost 6 months ago.” So, I asked the Lord and ‘finding angels’ to bring it back. I had searched many times for it. Friday, I was cleaning my bathroom and in a most bizarre way I found the backing to that earring. Saturday, I laid out a large blanket and toys for our guest’s children to play on. A few moments later my guest said, “Hey look it’s an earring.” In the palm of her hand was my pearl earring! “I can’t believe it”, I exclaimed! “I lost this earring 6 months ago and I’ve looked everywhere for it.”

I had prayed earlier in the week that the Lord would bring it back to me. The earring backing turned up yesterday... and now the earring! Here's a picture of the earring and the backing.



#51 - My sister I never knew

During a small prayer meeting one evening, as we stepped into the heavenly realms together, I closed my eyes and looked around us in the spirit. I saw that we were surrounded, completely encircled, not just by angels but by others as well. They appeared as shadows, except for one figure who stood out vividly in the light.

She was smiling and waving at me, standing behind a large angel, excited to see me. Though I had never met her before, I knew she was my older sister and I knew her name was Laura. I vaguely remember my mother letting me know that she had a miscarriage before she had me. My heart was moved towards her and I was able to embrace her and let her know how much she means to us and how overjoyed I was to meet her.

That week just happened to be the one time of the year my parents came from the East coast to the Midwest to visit us. I was asking the Lord to give a clear opportunity to talk to them about it. I wanted to be sure the timing was His timing. While driving on an errand with my father I thought it safe enough to ask him about the miscarriage. He didn't recall that my mother ever had one. So, at dinner that night I asked my mother about it. Her response was "Why? Did you see them?" (She said 'them' since she had no idea of the gender.)

**The older sister
I never knew
I had**

My mother is a spiritual woman, but it's not a normal question for her to ask me. Actually, it was quite shocking. So, I was convinced the Lord was confirming that now was the time. My parents were very moved by the story. My father teared up. A year later my mother asked if I had seen Laura since the first time. I could tell it ministered to their hearts. – CD/MO

Comment – Heaven is more whole than we can imagine, and no one is forgotten by our Father. The people we've 'lost' are not just a memory; they are a present reality, part of the great cloud of witnesses, cheering us on.

#50 - Could that be MY baby?

I was seeing a hospice patient in his home. He was bedbound, unresponsive, and had been non-verbal for several weeks. He was getting close to passing away. His family was gathered around and we were discussing how great Heaven must be. The patient opened his eyes, he started talking, and he went on and on about people he had seen... even people that I was told had already passed away. I remember him mentioning an Aunt Peggy... and his mother... and he kept talking about a baby that Aunt Peggy was holding... a baby girl.



The family was in shock initially and a granddaughter in the corner of the room started crying. So, I went over and put my arm around the granddaughter to give her comfort, thinking that maybe she was freaked out. But she looked up at me and said, "Grandpa doesn't know this, but I lost a baby a few weeks ago." Then she asked me, "Could that be my baby?" I told her maybe she should go talk to him.

She walked up to his bedside and without questioning him, he immediately looked at

her and said, “It’s her and she’s perfect and beautiful and I can’t wait to go and hold her.”

So, after all of that, there were more tears. He talked for a little while longer before falling back to sleep. He never woke up again and he passed away the next day.

Looking back, God not only provided peace for the family in their loss, but also peace to the granddaughter regarding her miscarriage. Through all of that, their faith in the Lord grew. - ML/MO

#49 - It's easy peasy, simply believe

My sister-in-law has suffered from insomnia for a long time - nothing has worked so she used sleeping pills. I called her and after I hung up, I remembered the teaching that I'd heard a few days earlier.

So, I prayed and saw myself in the Heavenly throne room. I presented her case and reminded the Father of His promise that HE would grant sleep to those HE loves (Ps 127:2). Then, I ‘see’ myself claiming that promise and laying hands on her and blessing her in her bed.



She texted me the next day to say that she felt so refreshed. And that this was the first time she slept without any sleeping pills. In fact, she slept so well that she even dreamed. Praise the Lord! – TA/CA Addendum - She has steadily improved ever since.

#48 - Quit looking down... look up!

Well... I have an angel story... I went to watch the sunset at Anini Beach last night. I put my car keys in side pocket of the beach chair. When we packed up to go home, I couldn't find them. We searched and searched. Finally, my husband Andy, had to bring me the spare car key.

I got up early this a.m. before work to go look again at the beach. I was very discouraged. It was high tide. I walked up and down the beach and couldn't find them. I figured that they must have washed out into the ocean. I had been staring down at the sand while I was walking. Finally, I stopped and out loud, I asked God to send His angels to help me find my keys. I heard a still small voice say "Quit looking down... look up!" There, two feet in front of me, was a big tall stick in the sand and my keys were sitting on top!!!

Then the angel who was speaking to me came forward and said to me, “Look up and see what is appearing.”

Zech 5:5

I laughed out loud! So thankful!!! I wish I had my camera... I would've taken a photo! It was so funny!

Addendum - Sometime later, a local couple came into my jewelry business to purchase a ring. She had lost her family heirloom jewelry and thought it might have gotten stolen.

I helped them pick out a beautiful ring but she was really heartsick about her missing jewelry. I felt prompted to share with her about how our angels can assist us and what I had recently experienced about their assistance in helping me find my missing car keys!

They left and were gonna bring me cash in the morning to purchase the ring. When she went home, she was inspired to ask her angel for help and **she found the missing jewelry!** They were both in awe!! They were so appreciative that they brought me a gift and said they shared the story with their priest! I'm bummed I didn't get the sale but I am blessed that God blessed them! – KF/HI

#46 - She can cry if she wants to

Taking my cue from Jesus who “knew their thoughts,” I engaged my spirit to send a ‘spiritual text’ to a fellow ascended life leader. We had given each other special permission to engage in this exercise. As I asked Holy Spirit what I should ‘send,’ out of the blue I heard the phrase, ‘She can cry if she wants to.’ This was so different that I thought it must be the Lord.



So, I engaged my spirit and by faith, ‘sent the text.’ The next day I called my friend and asked if he had received my ‘text.’ He said he had completely forgotten about our project. So, I told him my experience and what I ‘sent.’ He said, “You know, yesterday I was counseling a married couple when the lady began to cry. When this happened, the thought came into my mind, **“She can cry if she wants to.”**”

When he told me the account of the previous day, we were both surprised and inspired. I suggested that it might be good to tell the lady that the Lord had ‘hovered’ over her and endorsed her tender time during that counseling session. My friend told the lady and she exclaimed, “That 60s song was very special to me in an earlier time of my life when I was going through difficult times.” The song is, *‘It’s My Party’* – by Leslie Gore (1963).

Don’t you just love how God reassured her that He was with her in both difficult times of her life. How cool are the innovative and wonderful ways of God!! – MH/MO

#45 - How big is your spirit?

Grocery store disturbance

I was shopping for groceries when I heard a mother and child arguing with each other a few aisles over. I felt the Lord say, “Expand your spirit over them.” Well, I wasn’t sure that you could expand your spirit to that distance... but I tried. I brought them into the **love of the Father** and **shalom of God**. Then, I sort of forgot about the issue. A short time later, the mother and child entered my aisle and life was harmonious between them now.

Peaceful plane ride

I had just boarded a plane and sat down. Shortly, in the seat immediately behind me, a child being held on a mother’s lap began fussing and making a disturbance. I was perturbed and asked God what He was going to do about it. I ‘heard’ Him say, “What are you going to do about it?” I asked Him “What should I do?” He said, “Expand your

spirit over the child.” And so I did and declared the **love of the Father** and **shalom of God** over them. Within minutes the child fell asleep and slept peacefully in its mother’s arms for the duration of the flight.

Turbulence

I was on a plane ride when we suddenly experienced severe turbulence. I asked the Lord what was going on. He said, “Expand your spirit around the plane.” I wondered if I could expand my spirit over an inanimate object... but tried. I brought the whole plane into the love of the Father and shalom of God. Within moments the plane ride was glassy smooth... for the remainder of the flight. As I asked the Lord about this experience, I felt that He said, “There are souls on this plane that needed to experience the love of God.” – LA/TN



#41 - Takin' it to the streets - 54th Street Grill

A few years ago, my friend Walt and I were looking for ways to invade and impact the business world with Kingdom realities. We knew an assistant manager of the local 54th Street Grill (like an Applebee’s) and asked him for permission to come in every Tuesday morning before they opened so that we could pray over the building and for the business and staff, etc. He agreed and we prayed for about an hour each Tuesday morn. We aggressively engaged angelic ministry and assistance over the whole operation. The assistant manager and manager listened in from time to time. After about six weeks, it sort of felt like our assignment was over, so we notified the manager that we were finished.



A few days after that, there was a bank robbery in downtown Kansas City. The thieves drove their get-away car south through Grandview, MO and past 54th Street Grill. For some ‘strange’ reason they decided to stop and rob the restaurant on their way by. They entered the store with guns drawn and were in the process of robbing the store. But just at that time, as the Lord would have it, a police officer spotted the get-away car, entered the store, and quickly, without incident, stopped the robbery, apprehended the criminals... and recouped the stolen bank money, too.

Afterwards the manager excitedly exclaimed, “The reason that robbery got foiled is because Mark and Walt have been releasing angels over this restaurant for the last six weeks! It was because of those angels!”

Angels are waiting to be invited into our lives and into Kingdom activity and to minister to all that pertains to us. Don’t let them get bored! – MLH

#40 - Holy Spirit surprise – travel in the Spirit

I was in a prayer meeting. We were all praying in tongues. I suggested that we ask Holy Spirit what He was praying through us and then ask if we could participate with Him. Within a minute or so, and without warning or any lead-up ‘thought trail,’ I found myself ‘flying’ over Northern San Diego County – Vista and then Carlsbad, CA. I ended up about 150 feet above RC’s house. I could see the ocean in the distance and I could

see down inside his house... but I didn't 'go in.' I was aware of the essence of the 'burden' that I was praying in tongues, but I didn't say anything in English. That lasted a few minutes and then the encounter ended.

At the end of the prayer meeting, I told the group about my very vivid experience and informed them that the flight tickets were already purchased tickets for my wife and me to travel to San Diego in two weeks. After that point, my 'flying' encounter got completely 'sealed off' to me. I didn't even think about it once until near the end of this story.



My wife and I traveled by plane to San Diego. Without any thought of my spiritual 'flying' encounter, I called up my friend RC, and invited him and his wife out to dinner. RC said, "Come over to the house, we'll talk and then go to dinner afterwards." We did... and we had an amazing time. (In retrospect I realize that our conversation touched the essence of what I prayed about in the encounter.) We went out to dinner and had two hours of a super good time. Debbie and I remarked when we drove away, that was probably the most meaningful time we've ever had with them.

Two days later, I was riding in a car with my good friend MH, who said, "Isn't that where RC lives?" At that moment, the 'flying' encounter that I had with Holy Spirit in the prayer meeting two weeks before, suddenly reappeared from my memory. I quickly exclaimed, "MH, I came here in the Spirit two weeks ago and in our recent time with RC and his wife, we 'lived out' essentially everything that I had encountered two weeks before. It happened just like the encounter."

We were both amazed! Two weeks ahead of time, Holy Spirit had taken me to set some things in place and in motion. Then He sealed it up so that memory wouldn't guide me. Then two weeks later, after the great time of fellowship was over, God unlocked my memory so that I recalled the encounter and could see the power of traveling in the Spirit and traveling in time.

Wow! Wow! Wow! This 'above the line' world is so fascinating and captivating. More Lord! – MLH

#37 - Reconciler is on the job!

My family has been disconnected for the past five years, which was when a disastrous Christmas resulted in disconnection of relationships and family members taking sides. It was heart breaking for this Momma to watch it unfold. But God has been faithful to grow my faith and equip me with faith-tools to bring breakthrough and reconciliation in my family.

So, I met a new angel named Reconciler, about a month ago. It has been really fun to partner with Reconciler in assignments for my family. Since I've met and partnered with him, here are a few wonderful developments with my adult children and their families.

1. My son called to tell me of a dream he had about two weeks ago. In the dream his sister came to visit and met her niece and nephew she had never met. My son woke feeling hopeful, peaceful, and encouraged about the possibility of reconciliation! Woot! Woot!

2. Another son called and wanted to let me know they would like to come visit. (We haven't seen them since last summer.) While here, some very painful situations from 20 years ago were brought up in a conversation - blaming me. The Lord gave me grace to stay 'present' and listen. The end result was that my son said, "Mom, I don't think I have ever said this, but I want to celebrate you for taking the courage to leave Dad." That was 180 degrees from where the conversation had started.

3. More family was here last weekend. We had a delightful time. I asked my son for a private meeting in my office and God gave me grace to ask questions and share my heart with him around a story he had told me that I had a very different perception of. He listened and I felt his heart shift...he stood up and walked to me and gave me a big long hug and said, "Mom, I love you." Woot! Woot!



4. Next, I received a text message from a daughter (another big disconnect with her and her family) asking us to come for Grandparents Day at my granddaughter's school. We made the 7-hour trip and had a wonderful time with our granddaughter at her school and spending time together with her family. I am so grateful for hearts opening to connection.

5. More recently, I received a call from my son. He had taken the day off. He shared what he is learning about meditation! My ears perked up! He asked me if I would lead in a meditation/prayer... however I wanted... with him on the phone. So cool! So, I did both. It was a sweet heart connection that we had not experienced before.

6. A few days ago, I received a call from my oldest daughter. I haven't had any communication from her for months. She called to apologize for the things that she said to me the last time we talked. Wow! Guess who is at work! **Reconciler!**

I'm thanking God for letting me partner with my angel Reconciler.

I am so grateful that we are learning to meet our angels and partner with them. When there had seemingly been no evidence of healing in the family, the tide has shifted and fruit is coming forth. Glory to God! - MD/MO

Addendum – One of the daughters was still pretty distant. So, one evening, I 'traveled in the Spirit' to my daughter's home who lives in another state and just held her in my lap for several hours. The very next morning I got a very unexpected and unusual call from her. We had a very pleasant and engaging talk about life and spiritual matters.

31 - Good dogs go to Heaven

I was raised to believe that going to Heaven was going to be really cool when it happened. I was told, "You'll be with Jesus, the twelve Apostles and all the saints." Wow that's cool, is Judas gonna be there, dad? He was an apostle, right?" Yes, he was son; but he got cut from the team, and we made a trade with the Pharisees for Saint Paul"... You'll be surrounded by a cloud of witnesses, too." Okay, are they like fluffy clouds or more like stormy clouds? "No son, the cloud of witnesses are all those who have gone to heaven before you." Oh, so Grampa will be there? "Yes, he will". That's great, I miss him. What about Teddy (our dog that got killed by a car) and Toots (the turtle whose death was caused by eating beyond his shell capacity)? No son, only people will be in heaven. You see son, animals don't have eternal souls like we

do. Oh... uh... okay. And so, that was my introduction to Heaven. Oh, one more thing, you had to be dead to go there.

Fast forward about fifty years and my friend Mark is in my barn with about 20 other people asking all of us if we want to “spirit travel, and go to heaven.” I no longer had a child’s view of Heaven, which was rather unfortunate, because Mark told us that children have a much easier time of spirit traveling because their head doesn’t get in the way of their “golden imagination.”

And so, the journey began, with Mark gently encouraging us to let go of our earthly tethers and enter through the door... “Jesus is the Door.” Those were the last words I remember him saying. My mind slipped it’s adult mooring and I was a child of God, wandering in His green and golden Heaven. I found myself (a much younger me, maybe 13 or so) wandering carefree in what appeared to be an endless green field, on a bright and beautiful sunny day. Suddenly, out of nowhere, my favorite dog, Jedidiah (see attached pic) was there with me jumping out of his skin with joy, wagging not just his tail, but wagging his entire body. His excitement was all consuming and, as I fell to my knees to hug him, he intensified his affection with sloppy wet face licks for his master. We were having such a joyous reunion that time seemed to stand still, and all that remained was joy... pure unabashed joy.

I should tell you that I was in my 50’s, not a boy, when Jedi was my dog. Also, you should know that Jedi was a ranch dog and didn’t like going to the vet, AT ALL; but when he started acting sluggish, we took him anyway. We were heartbroken when our vet delivered the devastating news, our young ‘wonderboy’ had inoperable cancer. A tumor was growing inside him and the best we could do was to keep him comfortable until it was time to put an end to his suffering. So, when the time came, rather than add to his suffering by taking him to the vet, I took it upon myself to end his life. I’m not a stranger to killing, but putting down my favorite dog was a bitter pill to swallow.



I’ve been around joy junkies for a while now, and to be honest, I never really trusted them. Haha. Don’t get me wrong, I didn’t judge them for their “drunk in Spirit” behavior, I just simply didn’t have a clue as to what the heck they were doing or talking about. Well, that little trip to heaven really flipped the script on me. NOW I have an understanding of the **joy** they are talking about; but I have to say that little three-letter word is woefully inadequate to describe my experience.

When Mark asked if anyone wanted to share their experience to the group, I was very reluctant and finally, under the unction of the Holy Spirit, tried to explain what happened. However, I was so saturated by this immersion in God’s bottomless ocean of **JOY** that salt water was springing from my eyes! Now, if those tears had letters or words, I’m sure they would tell you about this level of **joy** a whole lot better than I could. I simply cannot find adequate words to describe it; and for six months I’ve tried! The closest I can get is “Heavenly Joy”... and I pray you and I get to have some more of it before we get there!
– SS/CA

#24 - Father travels with Holy Spirit to pray for son

I received a phone call from a very good and longtime friend. He’s heard some of the stories of our Ascended Life Community experiences.

Years ago, one of his adult sons separated himself from family and friends. Internal struggles led him to drug addiction, homelessness, and living on the street in his car. No phone, no address, and a drifting lifestyle made it impossible to be contacted. So, the last time my friend was able to talk with his son was nearly two and a half years ago.

A few days ago, my friend's heart was especially moved with compassion and tender care for his son. In prayer, he said, "I'm going to do that thing that Mark does where he goes with the Holy Spirit to the place where he is praying for... and then he prays in that place." So, in prayer, my friend activated his mind and heart to go with Holy Spirit to his son. After engaging in this mode for a time, he fell asleep... and woke up later, without experiencing anything unusual.

But, a couple of days later he received a phone call and the operator asked if he would accept a collect call from his son. Of course, he said, "Yes." My friend, his wife and their son had a cordial conversation. It was a relief to their hearts to hear in his voice that he was doing better than the last time they had talked with him.

I have followed this story with my friend and prayed into this story for many years. So, when he called to tell me the latest in his story, my tears quickly flowed. My father-heart joined with his father-heart as we both rejoiced that they had at least talked... but we still felt the pain of his son's separation and brokenness. Your prayers are appreciated.

BTW: He attributes the call from his son to a more effective way of praying for his son.

Addendum - A few months later, the man's nearly unrecognizable adult son showed up on his doorstep. The son stayed with his parents for several months. Their relationship was nurtured as much as it could be at that point. The son is back out on his own now.

#22 - Spirit travel 500 miles to pray for my buddy Paul

Setup: I had been reading about, praying into and exercising in traveling in the Spirit for some time. Obviously, it's in the Bible. And I'd already had several experiences.

Prompted, I emailed my friends Paul & Donna who lived in Wisconsin to see how they were doing. She texted back apprising me of Paul's health. What I didn't know was that his infected replacement heart valve had caused severe sepsis in his body. He'd been on four strong antibiotics, lost fifty pounds and been under quarantined medical care for six weeks. She finished by saying, "Thank you for praying. Paul is quite discouraged today. Maybe you can go visit him in room 51."

I thought, "Hmmm, she probably thinks that I'm in Wisconsin." So I said, "I wish I could. I'm in Kansas City. Please give him my love and care!" She replied, "Ha-ha, I meant in the Spirit." Finding it hard to believe that I didn't 'pick up' on this, I responded, "I should have caught that! Sorry, I will do that right now!" My sense was that this was Holy Spirit's way of prompting me to activate into my new frontier.

I immediately went up to my bedroom, stilled my mind, activated my golden (Holy Spirit inspired) imagination and 'took off.' Within seconds I 'flew' 500 miles to Wisconsin, came down to the medical facility, in the front door, down the hallway, into Rm 51, placed my hand over Paul's heart and made a few declarations. All of that came from my own initiation and the activation of my golden imagination to put me in a position that I felt Holy Spirit had prompted.

But I did not initiate what happened next! A bright, white Light flooded Paul's room. It was an intensely white and very 'solid' Light... so 'thick' you couldn't see through it. It would be like standing immersed in a large vat of brilliant white milk. Goosebumps ran down my arm, literally. But then I wondered what I was supposed to do with the light. But before I could even fully think that question in my mind, I knew what to do... I was supposed to take all the Light and impart it into his body through my arm and hand. But before I could even think that thought in my mind, it happened! It traveled into my body and down my arm into Paul. I could feel it travel through me. Then I felt another wave of goosebumps traveled down my arm.

Surprised, I said to myself, "Wow, I think something just happened!" (O man of faith that I am.) So, I made a few more declarations over Paul and 'backed out' of the experience. I then texted Donna and told her that I had visited and prayed for Paul.

A couple days later I texted Donna to ask about Paul. She replied, "After you prayed for him, he had a breakthrough and decided to take one day at a time and not worry about the future. He has been doing much better emotionally since then. Thank you."

A couple weeks later Paul was back home. I texted and asked if he'd like to talk on the phone... and soon he was telling me his story. I asked him if I could tell him my side of the story. And so, I told him what I've just told you.

He was slow to respond and with broken voice said, "That really touches my heart. The hardest part wasn't even the physical ordeal, it was because from the time that I was under medical care, I couldn't hear the voice of God. And you know how much I love to hear His voice... and that I even teach about how to hear His voice. But Donna said you called... and the next day I began to hear again. I'm home now, off all meds, and gaining my strength back."

About a month later, I called Paul again. He was still gaining his strength back and steadily getting better. And as you might imagine, our conversations are getting more Heavenly each time we connect.

Thank You, our wonderful God, for miracles of several different kinds. - MLH/MO

Update: That was over five years ago. Paul and I connect weekly and he is going strong.

#17 – School bus driver expands his spirit over rowdy kids (Matt 10:13)

I recently started to drive a school bus in my local community. On my route, I have some very broken children riding the bus. There are four children at one stop who, unfortunately, have been abandoned by their father and are being raised by their grandmother. The grandmother is sweet but unable to provide the proper discipline for the boys.

When they get on the bus in the afternoon, they are full of energy and mischief after sitting in class all day. Before they even get on the bus they are arguing, pushing, and shoving each other. So, my attention is not on my driving as it should be because I have to keep trying to settle them down and not disturb the other children on the bus.

After hearing of Mark's sister's testimony of expanding her spirit over a difficult situation, I decided to give it a try. I have to admit, I did not understand the concept, but would give it a try.

Well, guess what... it worked. Three times I have extended my spirit back over the bus and within minutes the four boys have settled down and were quiet the rest of the trip. My former paradigm would have been to bind the evil spirits and pray God's peace over the bus. This is much easier. Bless the Lord! - EA/MO

#16 - Rewrite the script – restored daughter's health

Many years ago when I was pregnant, I took a prescription drug for morning sickness. It was discovered years later that this drug caused birth defects and serious health complications to the unborn babies. When my daughter was just three, she had to have reconstructive organ surgery.

Shortly after she was married, she and her husband wanted to have children. Earlier, doctors had discovered a congenital heart valve prolapse, and there was considerable concern about her ability to carry a child in pregnancy. So, they decided to do a battery of tests to evaluate her health for pregnancy. For approximately a week, she wore attached wired sensor pads and a monitor under her clothing to track her heart health.

One day during that time, quite by surprise, I was involuntarily overtaken by the Lord. In the Spirit, He escorted me back to some of my daughter's early childhood experiences where I had not responded well to her. One-by-one I relived each occasion. Instead of having the response I had at that time, I 'REWROTE THE SCRIPT'! In each instance, I responded with compassion for her and the appropriate wisdom that met her where she was as a tender-hearted little girl.

The encounter was uninitiated on my part, yet a very impacting, detailed, and vivid experience for me. I full-heartedly embraced what the Lord was doing through me for my daughter. Later, the Lord helped me understand that each of these occasions was an impacting time where fear of surroundings, fear of rejection, and fear of lack found their way into her soul and eventually compounded the severity of her congenital challenges.

Well, after this experience and after the tests were completed, my daughter called and reported, "Mom, the doctors say that the issues they had seen with my heart, ARE NOT THERE ANYMORE!"

Thank God! I believe He took me back in time... so that I could REWRITE THE SCRIPT and change the future. Isaiah 57:15 says God inhabits eternity – and time. By rewriting what happened in her past, it healed her heart in the present. The lives of my daughter and grandchildren are living proof that God is bigger than time and He is not limited by time or our past. He can work within it, or outside of it. There's no difference for Him... or for us... if we can just believe it. That was nearly 12 years ago. My daughter and son-in-law now have two amazing naturally-born children. Thank God for His love and goodness. – JS/KS

Comment – Operating in the eternal realm of God, where past, present, and future are all accessible, is a key to our role as co-governors. We are not just victims of our history; we are empowered to be curators of our timeline.

Sum it up

After reading these stories, be still for a moment. Ask Holy Spirit, "Which of these testimonies did You highlight for me? What is the specific truth in that story that You

want to activate in my own life right now?” Write down what He shows you and ask Him when is the earliest opportunity that you can respond to His prompting. Remember, testimonies are a prophetic example – what God has done for someone else, He would love to do for you, too!

For many more stories like these, use the link below to access the webpage.

Resources

Articles

'Stories to Inspire' webpage
www.alc.one/storiestoinspire

You told me that in a dream
<https://wp.me/p23r7p-19V>

She can cry if she wants to
<https://wp.me/p23r7p-1H7>

Videos

Angels find keys – quit looking down story
https://youtu.be/zUi6SqDBA_0

Where Oh, where is my passport story
<https://youtu.be/46kfo5ElivM>

Books

Mysteries, Marvels and Miracles in the Lives of the Saints – by Joan Carroll Cruz
Visions Beyond the Veil – H.A. Baker



Ascended Life Study Course

ALSC L2 – Expanded Inheritance

Session 14 – Activation possibilities

Putting what we learn into action

Why activations?

The writer of Hebrews says that exercise is crucial to growth and maturity (Heb 5:12-14). In fact, he implies that if we don't exercise, we will devolve into 'baby' status. Even though a person may be old enough in the Lord that they should be teachers, it's possible to stagnate or even go backwards... back to where they need milk again.

For the last 15-20 years I've been saying that every time I stand before a group... or when I'm in a position to present the Kingdom, I have made a commitment to do something that I've never done before. I rarely know what that is going to be beforehand, but when I become aware of it, I have already committed myself to walk through that door of possibility. I didn't realize it when I started this practice, but Hebrews says this is one of the qualifiers for growth, maturity, and going on to perfection.

Here's the full passage in Hebrews which lays out this sad state of things. Can you identify the prerequisite for being able to handle strong meat?

*For though by this time, you ought to be teachers, you need someone to teach you again the first principles of the oracles of God; and you have come to need milk and not solid food. For everyone who **partakes only of milk is unskilled in the word of righteousness**, for he is a babe. But solid food belongs to those who are of **full age**, that is, those who by reason of use **have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.** – Heb 5:12-14*

We must exercise!

The take-away is that in order to move on to perfection, **we must commit to exercise our senses**. What are some of the practices that you use to exercise your senses? Here are just a few of the hundreds of different activations that ALC employs to engage our spirit, soul and body. These are tools for the road to maturity. Enjoy your workout!

1. Come to your senses

Engage our five... yeah, seven senses. (Sight, Hearing, Feeling, Smelling, Tasting, and Imagination and Knowing). Call them up one by one... your physical ability and your spiritual ability in each of the senses. Address them individually to activate them. Speak blessing over your senses! Give recognition and affirmation to them as being your spiritual tools to help you into Heavenly realities. This skill of activating your senses may start out small and feel sketchy, but with regular and consistent exercise it will grow until it becomes very natural.

2. Visit your home

In this activation from the outside of your home, ‘examine’ your front door. What do you see? Move through your house like a wise builder. How should you speak over specific locations in your home to bless and strengthen them? Then ascend through the ceiling and roof and above your house and property. Stop at the ‘height’ where you can see no further than your property lines. Ask the Lord what kinds of spiritual activity He wants you to see... angels, etc. Then move through your house and ask Father what things He wants you to know about your family.

Note: We always have permission to ‘Go to the Throne’ (Heb 4:16) and ‘Move around our Home.’ As property owners and as patriarchs and matriarchs, we have authority over our residence and over our family (unless our family members are adults and/or married). Can you feel your spiritual ‘muscles’ growing. Enjoy the expansion process.

3. Enter the passion of Song of Solomon

Song of Solomon in the Passion Translation lays out some beautifully descriptive word pictures. They draw you into the sweet place with Him! Allow the eyes of your heart to picture these precious scenes. In this dialog, let your heart be transported into the passionate exchange with your groom and friend.

*“Then suddenly my longings transported me. **My divine desire brought me next to my beloved prince, sitting with him in his royal chariot. We were lifted up together!**” – SoS 6:12 TPT*

“For you are my dove, hidden in the split-open rock. It was I who took you and hid you up high in the secret stairway of the sky. Let me see your radiant face and hear your sweet voice. How beautiful your eyes of worship and lovely your voice in prayer.” – SoS 2:14 TPT

*“Suddenly, **he transported me into his house of wine... he looked upon me with his unrelenting love divine.**” – SoS 2:4 TPT*

Can you feel Him transporting you? Can you see the house of wine during your time of communion?

Finish with these passages in The Passion Translation: SoS 2:3-6 and SoS 3:9-10

4. Bring soul and body with our spirit

We want to love our soul and body so much (Eph 5:29) that we’re able to bring them into the Heavenly places where our spirit dwells continually. (And yes, this is possible... Enoch and Elijah took their mortal bodies to Heaven.) So, with sincere affection for our soul and our body, we’re going to bring them into the ‘Heavenly places’ with us... to drink, be refreshed, renewed, made whole, and come into unity/oneness with our spirit... and God’s Spirit.

*“For our conversation is **IN HEAVEN**; from whence also we look for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ.” – Phil 3:20 NIV*

“So, wake up, you living gateways! Lift up your heads, you doorways of eternity! Welcome the King of Glory, for he is about to come through you.” – Ps 24:7 TPT

5. Shift focus from temporal to spiritual realm

With eyes open and closed, 'look' around your room. Practice shifting your focus from temporal realm to spiritual realm.

Supporting Scripture says that we do NOT have a veiled face (or sight) any longer. We must embrace God's perspective of this... agree with Him. You do not have a veil... thus you CAN SEE if and as you exercise your 'sight'!

*"But we all, with **unveiled face**, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as by the Spirit of the Lord."* – II Cor 3:18 NJKV

*"Jesus said to her, "Did I not say to you that **if you believe, you will see the glory of God?**"* – Jn 11:40

*"The one who has My commandments and keeps them is the one who loves Me; and the one who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and **will reveal Myself to him.**"* – Jn 14:21

6. Engage the burning bush

Turn aside, like Moses, toward the burning bush. Activate all of your senses: Sight, Hearing, Taste, Smell, Touch, Imagination and Knowing.

"So, when the Lord saw that he turned aside to look, God called to him from the midst of the bush." – Ex 3:4

Let your heart be drawn to YHWH in the midst of the fire. 'Zoom in' and ask Father to reveal whatever He cares to. Remember, when Moses turned aside, God spoke.

*"Were not our **hearts burning within us** while he talked with us on the road and opened the Scriptures to us?"* – Lk 24:32

We love this kind of burning of His Presence. It's restorative and empowering!

7. Something old something new from our storehouse

"And he said to them, "Therefore every scribe who has been trained for the kingdom of heaven is like a master of a house, who brings out of his treasure what is new and what is old." – Matt 13:52 (Berean Standard Bible)

God invites us to fellowship with the Spirit of God – in our spirit! In our spirit is everything we need pertaining to life and godliness.

*"He who is joined to the Lord is **one spirit with Him.**"* – I Cor 6:17

*"**Christ in you the hope of glory.**"* – Col 1:27

*Jesus said, "For indeed, the kingdom of **God is within you.**"* – Lk 17:21

In our treasure house... our spirit... is everything we need. At our Father's revelation and permission, we can bring forth new and old things. New things that have not yet been seen on earth... and old things that fell into disuse or may be forgotten and dormant. These Heavenly facets are resident within us in 'spiritual DNA' form. So,

instead of going someplace (in Heaven) to encounter God, He is actually already inside us. Our ‘travel time’ to encounter God just got radically reduced to nothing.

Everything you ever needed is now inside your spirit. Look around to see what Father highlights to you... scrolls of revelatory text, precious gems, symbolic icons, beautifications and glorious adornments, Heavenly beings, or mysteries waiting for your interest and timely discovery! What a treasure room... what a storehouse located in your spirit, NOW!

8. Shining ones, shine!

Explore and exercise your light emitting capacities. Have fun. Since Jesus told us that we *“are the light of the world,”* this is a fun childlike exercise which helps to introduce us to this possibility.

Thrust your hand out (Spider-Man style) with fingers extended. Do it with eyes closed a few times while activating your faith. See light coming from your spirit and out of your fingertips. Then open your eyes and repeat. Have fun. You’re just getting a jump start on

Isa 60:1-3. Your light has come, shining ones!

“He fills his hands with lightning and commands it to strike its mark.” – Job 36:32

“... rays flashed from his hand, where his power was hidden.” – Hab 3:4

9. Meet your angel

Discover your angel, its name, its mission and assignment in your life. We’ll be using two open hands with palms up, in front of you. First, invite Holy Spirit to assist you in this learning exercise. Then still your mind. Now, with left hand open, ask Holy Spirit to put some THING... anything that He wants... in your left hand. Take a few moments to assess what is in your hand. There is no right or wrong answer. You will not be graded. Holy Spirit is so innovative as to make even weird things to be impactful. Now ask Holy Spirit what the meaning or relevance of this thing is. Got it?

OK now don’t second guess the answer to this next question! With your right hand open to symbolize that you are in ‘receive mode,’ what is the **FIRST NAME** that comes to your mind? This should be easier than the left hand.

The takeaway is that the thing in your left hand represents your angel’s function or personality or mission to you. The symbolism that you got also helps to identify your angel’s function or mission in your life. And the name you got is the name of your angel. Investigate the meaning of the name. This is your ‘first step’ into becoming familiar with your angel and eventually being able to partner with your angel.

10. See beyond the natural realm

This is kind of a ‘wild card.’ What can you see that doesn’t conform to any natural world types. Bless the eyes of your heart to see and understand beyond the temporal realm. In the ‘seen realm,’ we are governed by time, space, gravity, laws of physics, etc. Question: What influences will govern the unseen realm? Is it possible that the governing influences in the unseen realm may be Heavenly Virtues... (Truth, Wisdom, Love, Joy, Peace, Gentleness, Meekness, Temperance, Kindness, Humility, Patience,

Hope, Justice, Prudence, Gratitude) etc!

The Heavenly realm is governed by things that are ethereal, non-physical, and not bound by earth paradigms (Jn 3:12). In fact, Jesus said...

*“The kingdom of God **does not come with observation**; nor will they say, ‘See here!’ or ‘See there!’ For indeed, the **kingdom of God is within you.**”*
– Lk 17:21-22

Let your mind be guided by Holy Spirit to see things that can’t be seen. And ask Father what values He’s emphasizing in these Heavenly places.

11. Turn into the Flame

Make it your practice to ‘turn aside’ when we sense the ‘witness’ that comes up through our spirit. Every time we turn aside, we are training our soul to be a good follower of our spirit’s leading. This is a very important dynamic for the maturing sons and daughters of God. We are learning to be students of His presence... we’re going to school on how to recognize, host, and steward His presence.

We turned aside with Moses a few activations back, but now let’s ‘enter’ the flame in the burning bush. This is God’s presence. Let this flame of God swirl around you and overtake you. Even let the ‘witness’ of His Presence overtake you. As your spirit comes into more leadership over your soul and body, you’ll likely experience a ‘witness’ of His Spirit and your spirit. This witness can be a lot of things, but for me it is usually manifested by unexpected tenderness of heart and/or tears.

12. Playing in our ‘field of dreams’ – (Dream activation)

Our dream journal is our ‘field of dreams.’ Take a walk into our dream field. God-dreams are like seeds... the plantings of our Lord. He seeds the soil of our subconscious and our conscious mind. Some of these seeds are waiting for the ‘nutritional’ environment to grow... waiting for us to engage them and bless them.

Ask Holy Spirit to highlight one of your dreams to you. We’re going to enter that dream and bless it to manifest in full form. But first, let’s ask these questions:

Is this dream symbolic or literal... internal or external?
Is geography important in this dream?
Who is with you?
 Are you supposed to interact with them?
 Should they help fulfill this dream?
What are your emotions saying?
What is your spirit saying?
What are God’s thoughts about you in this dream?
Where will this dream ‘take you’?
How does this dream impact others?
What impact does this dream have on the Kingdom?

This dream is the **“planting of the Lord”** (Isa 61:3). Now with golden imagination, let the ‘eyes of your heart’ create the environment and ‘soil’ necessary for this seed to

prosper. Activating your dream is being a ‘doer of the Word.’ You are partnering with the implanted seed of God in your heart.

“... *humbly accept the word planted in you, which can save you.*”
– Jms 1:21 NIV

Bless your heart-desires that have been awakened in your dreams and by your dreams. Let these desires empower and motivate you to engage with the fulfillment of your dream.

“*Delight yourself in the Lord; and He will give you the desires of your heart.*”
– Ps 37:4

“... *a desire fulfilled is a tree of life.*” – Prov 13:12

“... *imitate those who through faith and patience inherit what has been promised.*” – Heb 6:12

Activation

1. What is Father’s inspired desire in this dream?
2. Align your desire with His.
3. Hold that desire in front of you.
4. Focus on that desire and let your heart grow in passion and faith for it.
5. Begin to see your desire fulfilled.
6. Give God and the Heavenly hosts permission to help make it manifest.
7. Prophecy it to be completed.
8. Give thanks!

Commit to nurture your desire/dream and then make decisions accordingly.

13. ‘Turn aside’ into the mind of God

God’s mind is filled with dreams for us. Ask Him to highlight one of them for you. How does Father show you a dream in His mind? Here are some word picture prompters: files in a file cabinet, library shelves, artifacts on a shelf, animated movie screen, cartoon balloon captions, scrolls, blueprints... For a little visual to help, click on ‘Enter the mind of God’ video link (See Resources).

14. In the ‘land before time,’ He chose ME

Ask Father to take you back in time and eternity to when you were CHOSEN by Him (Eph 1:4). Enter into that moment when Father chose YOU! That thought alone ought to completely obliterate any ‘orphan’ thoughts.

Consider: How old are you today? Answer: You are ancient! Remember: You were in Christ when He was crucified... and when was that? In Rev 13:8, “*Lamb slain from before the foundations of the world.*” Wow, you are old. Ask Father if there is anything that He’d like to show you from that time. Ask Him to enlarge your perspective of time and eternity.

15. Beginner seeing

'See' an elephant using our basic human ability to construct mental pictures from word descriptions: Ears, trunk, legs, tail, mouth, eyes, etc. Isn't this easy!

Next, transition to constructing pictures in the eyes of your heart, based on Scriptural description of our Beloved and let your heart be transported into this very intimate and personal interaction with Him. Start with the verse below, in Song of Solomon...

"For you are my dove, hidden in the split-open rock. It was I who took you and hid you up high in the secret stairway of the sky. Let me see your radiant face and hear your sweet voice. How beautiful your eyes of worship and lovely your voice in prayer." – SoS 2:14 TPT

Here are a few more passages with painted language (SoS 2:9-10, 5:10-16). Slow down and let all these descriptives come 'alive' in full living color. Linger longer.

16. Enjoy your river of living water

Engage with your 'river'... the river of living water that flows from your inner most being (Jn 7:38). 'Dip' into it and drink deeply for yourself. Then dip into it and give the living water away! Use hand gestures like you are scooping up water in your hands to drink. Water your soul until it is a well-watered garden. Then bless your river of life to have an abundant flow!

17. Beside myself

Paul says, *"If I am beside myself... it is for God"* (II Cor 5:13). What does it mean, to be beside myself? One of the applications could mean to actually find your spirit to be bigger than and beyond our body. It is outside of our flesh and fully engaged in Heavenly activity! Let Father give you understanding at how big and how beautiful your spirit is... and how dynamic it is. Ask Father questions about your spirit. Give your spirit permission to 'be about your Father's business.'

18. Back in time

Visit Jesus **back in time** 2000 years ago. Sit with Him in the Garden. Explore His heart and feel the joy that propelled Him through the suffering and through the Cross. 'Enter' and feel His love that carried Him all the way through the crucifixion, burial, resurrection, and ascension. Take the whole journey with Him. It won't be very long, before your heart will be tenderized and elevated in greater love for Him. Thank You, Jesus.

19. Angels during Communion

Acknowledge angels during communion. The Bible says that the angels long to look into this thing called redemption (I Pet 1:12). So, encourage your angels to 'feast their eyes' on this wonderful meal between you and your Lord. Let their hearts be mesmerized and mystified at how much the King of Kings has given of Himself to mortals and transformed them (us) into Sons of God. Show the angels how much 'clay pots' can fall in love with their maker, God, and friend. It's very special to know and feel the angels' interest and joy as they watch us express our love to Jesus and Father.

20. Led by Light and Truth

Are light and truth entities for us to have relationship with? We know that Jesus is Light and He's the Truth. So, that part is locked in. Are there living entities or expressions of the God-head who serve as Light and Truth? Let Holy Spirit enlighten your thoughts. Invite Light and Truth to escort you to His Holy Hill and around Zion.

*“O, send out Your **light and truth!** Let them lead me; let them **bring me to Your holy hill** and to Your tabernacle.” – Ps 43:3*

21. Breathe Jesus’ breath therapy

Breathe the breath of God... His *ruach*. Breathe His Name!

Breathe in *Yah*... Breathe out *Weh*

Breathe in *Yod*... Breathe out *Hey*... Breathe in *Vav*... Breathe out *Hey*

*“And with that **He breathed on them** and said, **“Receive the Holy Spirit.”**”
– Jn 20:22*

22. Jesus the Door

“I am the Door. If any man enters, he shall be saved. And he shall come in and go out and find pasture.” - Jn 10:9

Like a little child let the eyes of your heart ‘create’ a door. Then, in childlike faith, walk up to the door (Jesus) and walk through Him... into Him. Then let Him show you around in the interior of God! What a thought! What environment, gifts, and virtues will you encounter?

23. Library of Heaven

Ask Father if you can enter the library of Heaven. Examine the shelves full of scrolls / books of Heaven... waiting for you to ‘eat’ (Ezk 3:3, Jer 15:16). These scrolls are waiting to be poured and imparted into your being. You don’t have to cognitively define or comprehend this impartation. They are installations of your Father’s dreams, thoughts and ‘sparks’ of His mind for us. They’re living letters – like alphabet soup – carrying the life of God into your being. Those power-packed letters from the scrolls are now waiting to be manifested in the divine appointments in your life.

24. ‘Mysteries, Marvels and Miracles in the Lives of the Saints’ by Joan Carroll Cruz

In those amazing stories of spiritual phenomenon of levitation and transportation in the physical body... some monks or friars used their mantles as their ‘platform’ to walk on water. Their mantle was only made of natural fabric but they added faith to it. Have you identified your mantle. Your mantle may be a physical object or a phrase or a spiritual posture, etc. Do you exercise your mantle? Have you made it holy by your exercise and exploits with it? Have you put a demand on it to take you into experiences? It’s time to grow!

More possibilities

Here are a few more possibilities to use to help facilitate an activation: turn aside, turn in, activate golden imagination, place hands on head or stomach, simply believe like a child, use worship music, go for a walk in nature, pray in tongues, take every thought captive, breathing exercises, ‘catch the coattails’ of others’ testimonies, shift focus between realms, use your personal on-ramps, invite angels to engage you, etc.

Ask Father and Holy Spirit to help you discover personalized and innovative activations for you and your group. Before long, you all will look like a fit and well-trained army, ready for commissioning and service.

Sum it up

Every conscientious disciple has learned to value and enjoy the process of the workout because it eventually leads to personal expansion and reward. And when you couple that with seeing the loving gaze from our proud Father's face... there ain't nuthin' better!

You've completed ALSC Levels 1 and 2. You've learned your identity and discovered some of our tools and learned critical rules for operation. You've employed many activations and gotten very familiar with Father's Presence and a few Heavenly places. In ALSC Level 3 we'll be moving into Father's dream which takes us from being just a citizen of Heaven to being a co-governor with God. Ready? I can see Father's happy smile now!

Resources

Articles

Process toward maturity – living in our inheritance

<https://wp.me/p23r7p-ul>

Come to our senses

<https://youtu.be/HiwfgVDphyk>

Videos

Strong meat is for those who have learned to exercise

<https://youtu.be/wcp3CaiTFUE>

Don't you just love it when you can feel your growth?

<https://youtu.be/r3QjWmhVhZE>

Enter the Mind of God

https://youtu.be/Bq6eXkTt_fk

Books

Mysteries, Miracles and Marvels in the Lives of the Saints by Joan Carroll Cruz





Congratulations!

You've completed ALSC **Level 1, New Creation Identity** and ALSC **Level 2, Expanded Inheritance!** Way to go! Great job! You've discovered your upgraded identity and are getting skilled at using some of your ascended life tools and have learned the basic critical 'Rules of the Road' for operation in the Heavens. You've engaged many activations and are becoming familiar with Father's Presence and a few Heavenly places. You're exercising your 'golden senses and your spiritual senses. You've traveled in the Spirit to the Throne and to your home. Amazing progress! In **Level 3, Governance with God** we'll take everything we've learned and apply it with Kingdom purpose. We'll be moving into Father's dream which takes us from being just a citizen of Heaven to being a co-governor with God.

Twenty-five years ago, I began praying to be '**numbered among a company of believing believers.**' I found myself almost involuntarily voicing this whenever I talked about or prayed the inner longings of my heart. I didn't need to be a leader; I just wanted to find myself 'traveling along' with this kind of a group. Well, it's happened! The momentum is growing as likeminded hearts find each other and share their inspirations, experiences, discoveries, Scriptural revelations, trophies and Heavenly aspirations, etc. A rally is happening! It's a rally of a tribe of similarly minded people who are gripped with a passionate pursuit of something greater than what this world has to offer and more than garden variety religion. This pathway fuels the heart and inspires the soul because it has the 'age'-specific breath of God on it.

As we move into ALSC **Level 3, Governance with God** and begin to acclimate to this new age, we're moving into a very serious mode... we're are literally beginning to architect a new age. We're moving from being a consumer of Heaven to being a partner and co-governor of Heaven and earth. We're part of a much larger movement who are becoming the heralds and builders of a new culture (Eph 2:20)... a new culture with an upgraded mindset of what it means to be the true ecclesia of God – the called out ruling ones – who co-govern over heaven and earth (Dan 7:27). This is big stuff – so big that it almost sounds heretical – but very much in Father's blue print for His people. Are you ready? I can see Father's happy smile now!

Father has marked and chosen you... and I couldn't be more pleased that we're traveling together on this epic Heavenly journey.

Much love,
Mark



For more resources

<https://www.alc.one/resources>

ALC video channel

<https://www.youtube.com/user/henmlee>

ALC home page

www.ALC.one



Notes

Notes